

Chapter 7: Couplings Between Changes in the Climate System and Biogeochemistry

Coordinating Lead Authors: Guy Brasseur, Kenneth Denman

Lead Authors: Amnat Chidthaisong, Philippe Ciais, Peter Cox, Robert Dickinson, Didier Hauglustaine, Christoph Heinze, Elisabeth Holland, Daniel Jacob, Ulrike Lohmann, Srikanthan Ramachandran, Pedro Leite da Silva Diaz, Steven Wofsy, Xiaoye Zhang

Contributing Authors: David Archer, Vivek Arora, John Austin, David Baker, Joe Berry, Richard Betts, Gordon Bonan, Philippe Bousquet, Josep Canadell, Deborah Clark, Martin Dameris, Franck Dentener, Davod Easterling, Veronika Eyring, Johann Feichter, Pierre Friedlingstein, Inez Fung, Sandro Fuzzi, Sunling Gong, Nicholas Gruber, Alex Guenther, Kevin Gurney, Ann Henderson-Sellers, Joanna House, Andy Jones, Chris Jones, Bernd Kärcher, Michio Kawamiya, Keith Lassey, Carolyn Leck, Julia Lee-Taylor, Corinne Le Quééré, Gordon McFiggans, Yadvinder Malhi, Kenneth Masarie, Surabi Menon, John B. Miller, Philippe Peylin, Andy Pitman, Johannes Quaas, Michael Raupach, Peter Rayner, Gregor Rehder, Ulf Riebesell, Christian Rödenbeck, Leon Rotstayn, Nigel Roulet, Chris Sabine, Martin Schultz, Michael Schulz, Steve Schwartz, Will Steffen, David Stevenson, Yuhong Tian, Kevin Trenberth, Oliver Wild, Liming Zhou.

Review Editors: Kansri Boonpragob, Martin Heimann, Mario Molina

Date of Draft: 5 March 2006

Notes: TSU compiled version

Table of Contents

Executive Summary.....	3
7.1 Introduction.....	4
7.1.1 <i>Terrestrial Ecosystems and Climate</i>	5
7.1.2 <i>Ocean Ecosystems and Climate</i>	7
7.1.3 <i>Atmospheric Chemistry and Climate</i>	7
7.1.4 <i>Aerosol Particles and Climate</i>	7
7.1.5 <i>Coupling the Biogeochemical Cycles with the Climate System</i>	8
7.2 The Changing Land Climate System	8
7.2.1 <i>Introduction to Land Climate</i>	8
Box 7.1: Surface Energy and Water Balance.....	9
7.2.2 <i>Dependences of Land Processes and Climate on Scale</i>	10
Box 7.2: Urban and Other Land Use Effects on Climate.....	11
7.2.3 <i>Observational Basis for the Effects of Land Surface on Climate</i>	12
7.2.4 <i>Modelling the Coupling of Vegetation, Moisture Availability, Precipitation and Surface Temperature</i>	14
7.2.5 <i>Evaluation of Models Through Intercomparison</i>	16
7.2.6 <i>Linking Biophysical to Biogeochemical and Ecological Components</i>	17
7.3 The Carbon Cycle and the Climate System	18
7.3.1 <i>Overview of the Global Carbon Cycle</i>	18
7.3.2 <i>The Contemporary Carbon Budget</i>	20
7.3.3 <i>Terrestrial Carbon Cycle Processes and Feedbacks to Climate</i>	28
7.3.4 <i>Ocean Carbon Cycle Processes and Feedbacks to Climate</i>	33
Box 7.3: Marine Carbon Chemistry and Ocean Acidification.....	33
7.3.5 <i>Coupling Between the Carbon Cycle and Climate</i>	38
7.4 Reactive Gases and the Climate System	42
7.4.1 <i>Methane (CH₄)</i>	43
7.4.2 <i>Nitrogen Compounds</i>	46
7.4.3 <i>Molecular Hydrogen</i>	49
7.4.4 <i>Global Tropospheric Ozone</i>	50
7.4.5 <i>The Hydroxyl Radical (OH)</i>	54
7.4.6 <i>Stratospheric Ozone and Climate</i>	57
7.5 Aerosol Particles and the Climate System	59
7.5.1 <i>Aerosol Emissions and Burdens Affected by Climatic Factors</i>	59
7.5.2 <i>Indirect Effects of Aerosols on Clouds and Precipitation</i>	62

1	7.5.3 <i>Effects of Aerosols/Clouds on the Solar Radiation at the Earth's Surface</i>	67
2	7.5.4 <i>Effects of Aerosols on Circulation Patterns</i>	68
3	7.6 Concluding Remarks.....	70
4	Box 7.4: Effects of Climate Change on Air Quality.....	70
5	References	72
6	Question 7.1: Are the Increases in Atmospheric Carbon Dioxide and Other Greenhouse Gases During the Industrial Era	
7	Caused by Human Activities?	117
8	Tables	119
9		

1 **Executive Summary**

2
3 Biogeochemical cycles interact with the climate system over a wide-range of temporal and spatial scales.
4 Nonlinear interactions involving physical, chemical and biological processes could amplify (positive
5 feedbacks) or attenuate (negative feedbacks) the disturbances produced by human activities. The response of
6 the climate system to anthropogenic perturbations is therefore expected to involve reciprocal interactions
7 with the land surface, the carbon cycle, reactive gases and aerosol particles.
8

9 ***The Land Surface and Climate***

- 10 • Changes in the land surface (vegetation, soils, water) resulting from human activities can significantly
11 affect regional and local climate through shifts in radiation, cloudiness, and surface temperatures.
12 Similarly, Changes in land use, climate, and atmospheric composition affect the distribution and
13 functioning of terrestrial ecosystems.
- 14 • Changes in vegetation cover have a substantial effect on surface energy and water balance at the regional
15 scale. Model results indicate increased boreal forest cover results in reduced albedo and significant
16 regional warming, offsetting cooling effects of carbon uptake.
- 17 • The impact of land-use change on climate may be very significant at regional scales, but is expected to be
18 small at the global scale in comparison with greenhouse gas warming.
19

20 ***The Carbon Cycle and Climate***

- 21 • The land and oceans have continued to absorb ~45% of the CO₂ emissions from fossil fuel burning and
22 cement production. This fraction was lower in the 1980's (0.39), higher in the 1990's (0.50) and
23 recovered an intermediate value during 2000–2005 (0.41). There are no indications of a trend in the
24 fraction of emissions that are absorbed by the land and ocean combined since 1958, which suggests that
25 large non-linear feedbacks between climate and the carbon cycle have not yet taken place.
- 26 • The fraction of emissions taken up by the oceans appear to have decreased from 0.42 ± 0.07 for the
27 period 1750–1994 to 0.37 ± 0.07 for the period 1980–2005, consistent with the limited rate at which CO₂
28 is transported from the surface to the deep ocean. This trend are expected to continue.
- 29 • A combination of techniques gives an estimate of the flux of CO₂ to the atmosphere from land use change
30 of 1.6 (0.5 to 2.8) GtC yr⁻¹ for the 1990's. A revision of the TAR estimate for the 1980s downwards to
31 1.3 (0.3 to 2.8) GtC yr⁻¹ suggests little change between the 1980s and 1990s, and continuing uncertainty
32 in the estimates.
- 33 • Interannual variability in the growth-rate of atmospheric CO₂ is dominated by the response of land carbon
34 to climate variations. Large decadal changes are observed in the land-atmosphere CO₂ flux, with
35 estimates of -0.2 ± 0.7, -1.4 ± 0.7, and -0.7 ± 0.7 GtC yr⁻¹ for the 1980's, 1990's and 2000-2005 time
36 periods, respectively. This decadal variability also appears caused by the response of land carbon to
37 climate variations.
- 38 • Although the ocean is currently absorbing large amounts of CO₂ (~2 GtC yr⁻¹), its uptake capacity will
39 decrease with rising CO₂. After the ocean equilibrates with the atmosphere (on timescales of centuries),
40 one quarter of the anthropogenic CO₂ will remain in the atmosphere, eventually to be neutralized by
41 carbonate and silicate weathering reactions in the ocean. Roughly one quarter of anthropogenic CO₂ will
42 influence climate for thousands to hundreds of thousands of years.
- 43 • Increasing CO₂ concentrations in the ocean has lowered the pH (increasing the acidity) by 0.1 since 1750.
44 The consequences for the carbon cycle include the reduced calcification by marine organisms and the
45 dissolution of shallow-water sediments. The net effect is unknown.
- 46 • Coupled climate-carbon cycle models indicate that climate change will increase the fraction of
47 anthropogenic CO₂ that remains in the atmosphere. This positive climate-carbon cycle feedback leads to
48 an additional increase in atmospheric CO₂ concentration of 20 to 220 ppm by 2100, under the SRES A2
49 emissions scenario
- 50 • The largest contribution to the uncertainty in the climate-carbon cycle feedback concerns the response of
51 vegetation and soil to climate change.
52

53 ***Reactive Gases and Climate***

- 54 • Atmospheric CH₄ is dominated by anthropogenic sources. Since there is no general consensus on
55 significant change in CH₄ sinks since the TAR, the recent slow down in growth rate of atmospheric
56 concentration is likely due to changes in sources strengths.

- 1 • Most models predict that climate change affects methane emissions from wetlands. Emissions likely
2 increase in warmer and wetter climate and decrease in warmer and dryer climate. However, this has not
3 yet been confirmed by field observation.
- 4 • About 50% of current sources of atmospheric N₂O result from human activities – animal husbandry,
5 fertilizer and crops, and coastal oceans being the three largest sources. Emissions from the coastal oceans
6 represent ~20% of the 'anthropogenic' sources and result mainly from increasing anoxic conditions in or
7 above the sediments.
- 8 • New model estimates of the global tropospheric ozone budget suggest that input of ozone from the
9 stratosphere (approximately 500 Tg yr⁻¹) is smaller than estimated in the TAR (770 Tg yr⁻¹), while the
10 photochemical production and destruction rates (both approximately 4500 Tg yr⁻¹) are higher than
11 estimated by TAR (3500 Tg yr⁻¹).
- 12 • Future climate change is expected to cause a decrease in background tropospheric ozone (due to higher
13 water vapor) but increases in regional ozone pollution (due to higher temperatures and weaker
14 circulation)..
- 15 • Long-term trends in the tropospheric concentration of OH, and hence in the oxidizing capacity of the
16 atmosphere are determined by changes in the concentrations of hydrocarbons, carbon monoxide, nitrogen
17 oxides, water vapor, and ozone. The changes partially offset one another so that future methane lifetime
18 remains relatively unchanged during the next few decades. On shorter time scales, the variability of the
19 CH₄ growth rate is partially explained by the interannual variability of OH.
- 20 • There is potential for significant air quality degradation under all IPCC SRES emission scenarios. In
21 addition to changing emissions, the resulting climate change modifies the dispersion rate of pollutants,
22 the chemical environment for ozone and aerosol generation, and the strength of emissions from the
23 biosphere, fires, and dust. The sign and magnitude of the effect of climate change are highly uncertain,
24 and may vary greatly depending on region.

25 *Aerosol Particles and Climate*

- 27 • Aerosols affect the radiative fluxes by scattering and absorbing solar radiation (direct effect, see Chapter
28 2). They also interact with clouds and the hydrological cycle by acting as cloud condensation nuclei
29 (CCN) and ice nuclei. A larger number of CCN increases cloud albedo (indirect cloud albedo effect) and
30 reduces the precipitation efficiency (indirect cloud lifetime effect), both of which are likely to result in a
31 reduction of the global, annual-mean net radiation at the top of the atmosphere. However, these effects
32 may be partly offset by evaporation of cloud droplets due to absorbing aerosols (semi-direct effect) and
33 by more ice nuclei (glaciation effect).
- 34 • The reduction in the global annual mean top-of-the-atmosphere net radiation as a response to the sum of
35 these aerosol effects (direct, semi-direct and indirect cloud albedo and lifetime effect) since pre-industrial
36 times amounts to between -0.2 and -2.3 W m⁻² as deduced from several climate models. The highest
37 estimated value of the sum of these effects has been reduced from more than -4 W m⁻² in TAR to -2.3 W
38 m⁻² because of improvements in cloud parameterizations. Large uncertainties, however, remain, because
39 of interactions within the climate system and feedbacks on clouds, large-scale dynamics and the
40 hydrological cycle.
- 41 • The magnitude of the indirect aerosol effect on precipitation is even more uncertain, with model results
42 ranging from an increase of +0.005 mm/d to a decrease of 0.13 mm/d. The decreases in precipitation are
43 larger, when the atmospheric GCMs are coupled to mixed-layer ocean models where the sea surface
44 temperature and, hence, the evaporation is allowed to vary.
- 45 • Nutrients deposited with dust particles enhance photosynthetic carbon fixation in nutrient-poor regions of
46 the oceans and land. Iron fertilisation of the ocean through dust from desert sources is one of the key
47 drivers of reduction in glacial-interglacial CO₂ concentrations. Climate change is likely to affect dust
48 sources more than land use change in the future.
- 49 • Since TAR, advances have been made to link the marine and terrestrial biosphere via the aerosol cycle
50 with the climate system. Vegetation emits organic compounds. These emissions are expected to increase
51 in a warmer climate. In addition, recent studies show that the marine biosphere may also be a source for
52 organic aerosols.

53 **7.1 Introduction**

1 The Earth system is complex. Nonlinear interactions involving physical, chemical and biological processes
2 (Figure 7.1.1) occur either within specific compartments of the Earth system (atmosphere, ocean, land) or
3 among them. Feedbacks can either be negative or positive. Negative feedbacks damp forcing applied to the
4 system; in this case, they provide a stabilizing mechanism and tend to keep the Earth system close to its
5 present state. Positive feedbacks amplify applied perturbations, and could potentially produce transitions
6 towards a new state. Thus, in the presence of positive feedbacks, minute actions could trigger abrupt,
7 sometimes large and perhaps unmanageable changes in the Earth system.

8
9 [INSERT FIGURE 7.1.1 HERE]

10
11 An important aspect of climate research is to identify potential feedbacks, and determine if these tend to
12 stabilize or destabilize the current climate system. In particular, it is important to assess if such feedbacks
13 could produce large and undesired responses to perturbations applied as a result of human activities. Studies
14 of past climate evolution on different timescales (including paleo-periods) can shed some light on the
15 mechanisms that could trigger nonlinear responses to external forcing. The purpose of this chapter is to
16 identify the major biogeochemical feedbacks of significance to the climate system, and to assess current
17 knowledge on their magnitudes and trends. Specifically, it will examine the relations between the physical
18 climate system and the land surface, the carbon cycle, chemically reactive atmospheric gases and aerosol
19 particles. It also presents the current state of knowledge on budget of important trace gases. Large
20 uncertainties remain in many issues discussed in this chapter, so that quantitative estimates of the importance
21 of the coupling mechanisms discussed in the following sections are not always available. In addition, the
22 regional disparity in the role of some cycles and the complex interactions between them limits our ability at
23 present to provide a simple quantitative description of the interactions between biogeochemical processes
24 and climate change.

25 26 **7.1.1 Terrestrial Ecosystems and Climate**

27
28 Far from being a passive recipient of changes in a coupled ocean-atmosphere system, the terrestrial
29 biosphere interacts strongly with the climate, providing both positive and negative feedbacks due to
30 biogeophysical and biogeochemical processes. Some of these feedbacks, at least on a regional basis, can be
31 of the same order of magnitude as greenhouse gas forcing.

32 33 **7.1.1.1 Biogeophysical feedbacks**

34 Changes in the type, structure and physiology of terrestrial ecosystems can feed back to climate via changes
35 in the partitioning of energy between latent (evapotranspiration) and sensible heat, albedo (the reflectivity of
36 the surface) or roughness (which affects the transfer of momentum between the flowing air and the fixed
37 surface elements.). For example, half or more of the precipitation that falls on the Amazon Basin is recycled
38 back to the atmosphere via evapotranspiration, affecting the climate both through cloud formation and
39 through the partitioning of sensible and latent heat at the land surface. Betts (2001) has estimated that past
40 deforestation has led to decreases in near surface air temperature of up to 1°C over large areas of central
41 North America and central Eurasia due primarily to the albedo effect. This is the same order-of-magnitude as
42 the observed increase in surface temperature over the last century. Clearly, changing the nature of terrestrial
43 ecosystems through land-use change can have a significant influence on climate. A classic example of a
44 feedback between terrestrial ecosystems and climate is the so-called taiga (boreal forest) - tundra feedback
45 system. The albedo of snow-covered vegetation is much lower for boreal forest than for tundra, as the snow
46 lies underneath the dark canopy of the forest but over the top of the much lower tundra vegetation. The
47 measured winter albedo differs sharply for the two vegetation types - about 0.75 for snow-covered tundra
48 and 0.2 to 0.4 for boreal forest (numbers represent relative reflectivity to incoming solar radiation). The
49 darker forest therefore absorbs more radiation than the bright, snow-covered tundra, warming the soil under
50 the forest, which in turns favours the growth and expansion of the forest. This gives rise to a positive
51 feedback effect. The taiga-tundra feedback effect has been shown to be important in the functioning of the
52 Earth System in the past. The early to mid-Holocene climate in the northern high latitudes cannot be
53 simulated correctly by considering orbital forcing and ocean-atmosphere dynamics only; the taiga-tundra
54 feedback must be included (Berger, 2001).
55

7.1.1.2 *Biogeochemical feedbacks*

Biogeochemical feedbacks from terrestrial ecosystems to climate operate through a wide range of compounds and particles. Here we focus on the carbon cycle, and there is a range of processes in terrestrial ecosystems that influence the flux of carbon between land and the atmosphere. Although there are many carbon compounds (e.g., CH₄, VOCs) that terrestrial ecosystems exchange with the atmosphere, this brief summary will focus on processes that control the exchange of CO₂:

The CO₂ fertilization effect. As atmospheric CO₂ concentration increases, photosynthetic rates of plants also increase. In general, this leads to higher carbon uptake by terrestrial vegetation but the relationship is nonlinear and is modified by several important interactions - with the hydrological and nutrient cycles (e.g., nitrogen, phosphorus), for example. The interaction with the hydrological cycle is especially important through increases in water use efficiency due to increasing atmospheric CO₂ concentration, which further stimulates growth and uptake of carbon from the atmosphere, especially when water is limited. Also, different types of plants (e.g., those with C3 and C4 photosynthetic pathways - the two major biochemical systems that convert CO₂ into carbohydrates within plants) have intrinsically different responses to changing atmospheric CO₂ concentration. The CO₂ fertilisation effect is a negative feedback on increasing atmospheric CO₂ concentration and thus on a warming climate.

Nutrient mineralisation. Increasing temperature and changing moisture regimes have impacts on the mineralisation of nutrients in the soil, most notably on nitrogen compounds. Increasing temperature generally has the effect of releasing plant-available nitrogen compounds which act as a stimulant to growth, thus increasing the uptake by vegetation of carbon from the atmosphere. Changing moisture regimes can either increase or decrease mineralisation. Overall, the feedback effects on climate can be either positive or negative.

Heterotrophic respiration. Organic carbon compounds in the soil, originally derived from plant material, are slowly oxidised by microbial communities and returned to the atmosphere as CO₂. A variety of organic compounds are respired at different rates depending on the nature of the compound and on the microbial communities. Both temperature and soil moisture can significantly affect rates of heterotrophic respiration, which generally increases with increasing soil temperature. Changes in heterotrophic respiration with increasing temperature constitute a positive feedback to climate. The influence of moisture is more complex, and can lead to positive or negative feedbacks depending on the nature of the moisture change.

Biome shifts. A shift of ecosystem structure can affect climate by changing the partitioning of carbon between the atmosphere and the land surface. These feedbacks can be either positive or negative, depending on the nature of the shift. For example, migration of boreal forest northward into tundra would initially lead to an increase in carbon storage in the ecosystem due to the larger biomass of trees than of herbs and shrubs. This would be a negative feedback. In the longer time frame (e.g., centuries), the changes in soil carbon would need to be considered to determine the overall effect. A shift in tropical rainforest to savanna, on the other hand (as simulated in the Cox et al., 2000 study), would result in a net flux of carbon from the land surface to the atmosphere and thus would be a positive feedback.

Productivity changes. Terrestrial ecosystems can respond to a changing climate by changing their productivity. For example, if climate becomes more favourable for growth (e.g., increased rainfall in a semi-arid system), productivity increases, there is enhanced carbon uptake from the atmosphere, and thus a negative feedback is generated. The opposite effect occurs when climate becomes less favourable for growth.

Fire. Fire is probably the most important disturbance in terms of the carbon cycle. Fire is a natural component of the dynamics of several biomes - for example, boreal forests and savannas. If averaged over a long period of time with no underlying change in frequency or extent, fires are neutral in terms of the carbon cycle; carbon lost to the atmosphere rapidly during a fire is regained slowly during the subsequent regrowth. However, if fires become more frequent or cover larger areas of land, such as appears to be happening in the Canadian boreal forests over the last several decades, such fire-affected biomes could become net sources of carbon to the atmosphere during the fire regime shift. This would be a positive feedback to climate, given that a warming climate increases the probability of fires.

7.1.2 *Ocean Ecosystems and Climate*

Ocean ecosystems (or food chains) depend strongly on climatic conditions including density stratification, ocean circulation, temperature, salinity (regulated by precipitation and evaporation), the wind field and sea ice cover (Longhurst, 1998). High biomass production rates correlate with upward nutrient fluxes in upwelling regions. Ocean ecosystems play a significant role in determining the chemical composition of the atmosphere (greenhouse gases CO₂, N₂O, O₂, dimethyl sulfate (DMS) and sulphur aerosols) under a variable climate and under high CO₂ conditions. Marine biota can also influence the near-surface radiation budget through changes of the marine albedo during plankton blooms and through absorption of solar radiation (bio-optical heating). Coastal and shelf sea ecosystems can be modified by climatically- and anthropogenically-induced changes in nutrient supply from river runoff. Ocean acidification due to uptake of anthropogenic CO₂ by seawater may lead to shifts in ocean ecosystem structure and dynamics and to extinction of biota that cannot adapt to a more acidic ocean. Changes in the supply of life limiting micronutrients, in particular iron, through dust deposition to the ocean surface can modify marine biological production patterns.

7.1.3 *Atmospheric Chemistry and Climate*

Interactions between climate and atmospheric oxidants, including ozone, provide other important coupling mechanisms in the Earth system. The concentration of ozone has increased substantially in the troposphere since the pre-industrial era, and has contributed to radiative forcing, especially in polluted areas of the world. The emissions of chemical ozone precursors (carbon monoxide, methane, nonmethane hydrocarbons, nitrogen oxides) have increased as a result of larger use of fossil fuel, more frequent biomass burning and more intense agricultural practices. The atmospheric concentration of pre-industrial ozone is not accurately known, so that the resulting radiative forcing cannot be accurately determined, and must rely on model estimates.

What are even less well-quantified are the changes in the atmospheric chemical composition that could result from climate changes. The photochemical production of the hydroxyl (OH) radical, which occurs in the presence of ozone and water vapour, and destroys efficiently many atmospheric compounds, should be enhanced in a wetter atmosphere, which is projected under future global warming. Other chemistry-related processes affected by climate changes have been identified as potentially important mechanisms. They include the frequency of lightning flashes in thunderstorms (which produce nitrogen oxides), scavenging mechanisms that remove soluble species from the atmosphere, the intensity and frequency of convective transport events, the natural emissions of chemical compounds (e.g., biogenic hydrocarbons by the vegetation, nitrous and nitric oxide by soils, ocean exchanges of chemical compounds), the surface deposition on molecules on the vegetation and soils, etc. Changes in the circulation and specifically the more frequent occurrence of stagnant air events in urban or industrial areas could also enhance the intensity of air pollution events. The importance of these effects is not yet well-quantified. Finally, the recovery of stratospheric ozone in the future decades could also be affected by future climate changes. A cooling of the lower polar stratosphere, caused by enhanced radiative cooling by CO₂ to space, could facilitate the heterogeneous destruction of ozone by anthropogenic halogen compounds and delay the expected ozone recovery.

7.1.4 *Aerosol Particles and Climate*

Atmospheric aerosol particles modify Earth's radiation budget by absorbing and scattering incoming solar radiation. Even though some particle types may have a warming effect, most aerosol particles, such as e.g., sulphate (SO₄) aerosol particles, tend to cool the Earth surface by scattering some of the incoming solar radiation back to space. In addition, by acting as condensation nuclei (CCN), aerosol particles (e.g., particles containing nitrogen compounds or sulphate) affect radiative properties of clouds and their lifetime, which contribute to additional surface cooling. As the major natural source of sulphate is provided by DMS, an organic compound whose production by ocean organisms and release to the atmosphere depends on climatic factors, and specifically on the temperature of the upper ocean, Charlson et al. (1987) suggested that the sulphur cycle could generate a feedback loop whose sign and amplitude remain uncertain. In many areas of the Earth, however, the importance of this potential feedback loop has been considerably reduced by the presence of large amounts of SO₄ particles produced as a result of human activities (e.g., coal burning). With an elevated atmospheric aerosol load, principally in the Northern hemisphere, it is likely that the temperature

1 increase during the last decade has been smaller than the increase that would have resulted from radiative
2 forcing by greenhouse gases alone. Other indirect effects of aerosols on climate have been suggested,
3 including the evaporation of cloud particles through absorption of solar radiation by soot, which in this case,
4 provides a positive warming effect.
5

6 Aerosols are also delivering more nitrogen, phosphate and iron to the Earth's surface (e.g., Tegen et al.,
7 2004). These nutrients could increase biological ocean uptake and uptake by terrestrial ecosystems.
8

9 **7.1.5 Coupling the Biogeochemical Cycles with the Climate System**

10 Models that attempt to perform reliable projections of future climate changes should not treat the evolution
11 in the atmospheric concentrations of greenhouse gases, reactive gases and aerosol particles as external
12 forcing factors. They should account explicitly for the feedbacks between climate and the processes that
13 determine the atmospheric abundance of these compounds. An example is provided by the carbon-climate
14 interactions. It is well established that the level of atmospheric CO₂, which influences directly the Earth's
15 temperature, depends critically on the rates of carbon uptake by the ocean and by the land, which are
16 themselves dependent on climate. Climate models including the dynamics of the carbon cycle (Friedlingstein
17 et al., 2006) suggest that the overall effect of carbon-climate interactions is a positive feedback. Hence the
18 predicted atmospheric CO₂ concentration in 2100 is therefore higher (and consequently the climate warmer)
19 than in models that do not include these couplings.
20

21
22 As our understanding of the role of the biogeochemical cycles in the climate system improves, we can
23 include in climate models an explicit representation of vegetation dynamics, atmospheric chemistry, aerosol
24 microphysics, as well as land and ocean biogeochemistry. The present chapter assesses our current
25 understanding of the processes involved and highlights the role of biogeochemical processes in the climate
26 system.
27

28 **7.2 The Changing Land Climate System**

29 **7.2.1 Introduction to Land Climate**

30
31 The land component of the climate system corresponds to the terrestrial biosphere system, i.e., the fabric of
32 soils, vegetation, and other biological components, the processes that connect them, and the carbon, water
33 and energy they store. This section addresses from a climate perspective the advancing understanding since
34 the previous assessment of the biophysical aspects of the system. Chapter 8 addresses progress in the land
35 component of the coupled climate models used for the future climate projections. The land climate system is
36 closely coupled to many other parts of the climate system but for the purpose of discussing its most
37 important features, it can be viewed as consisting of "external" drivers and "internal" variables that respond
38 to the external drivers, that is the various surface energy, carbon, and moisture stores and how they respond
39 to the precipitation incoming radiation, and near surface atmospheric variables. These internal variables
40 exchange carbon, moisture and energy with the overlying atmosphere and between themselves. The drivers
41 and response variables occur over various time and space scales. Some aspects of this variation in time and
42 space can be at least as important as averaged quantities. As a simple example, changes in the amplitude of
43 the diurnal or seasonal cycles of temperature may be as significant as a change of the annual averaged
44 temperature. As another, if almost all the precipitation were to occur in one season, the climate would be
45 very different than it would be if it was spread uniformly over the year, and shifts in this seasonality could be
46 very significant.
47

48
49 What are the most important land climate response variables, what are the most important drivers for these
50 variables, and how can the land climate feed back on its drivers to modify variability and long term change?
51 The drivers and response variables for the terrestrial system, in general, can be divided into biophysical,
52 biological, biogeochemical, and human processes. The recognition of the strong coupling between these
53 processes has been one of the major successes of the study of the Earth System as a whole. The present
54 biophysical viewpoint emphasizes the response variables that involve the stores of energy and water and the
55 mechanisms by which these terms are coupled to the atmosphere. These couplings depend on the properties
56 of soils and vegetation which can be modified not only by coupling to climate but through biological,
57 biogeochemical, and human processes. Thus, from a broader perspective the latter terms should be treated

1 not simply as drivers but as interactive system components for predicting the future evolution of the soil and
2 vegetation variables.

3
4 The exchanges of energy and moisture between the atmosphere and land surface (Box 7.1) are driven from
5 the atmosphere by radiation, precipitation, and the temperatures, humidity, and winds of the overlying
6 atmosphere. A descriptive understanding of this system is commonly facilitated by lumping many of the
7 individual pieces into larger summary pieces. For example the full detail of how water is stored in a column
8 of soil might require consideration of many hundred individual layers, or water on a plant by individual
9 stores of water on its hundreds of leaves. We may collect all these together into a single soil moisture
10 storage or a canopy water storage term, and these two summary terms may be further added to constitute a
11 single surface water storage. However, the rates of exchange of this stored water with the atmosphere will
12 depend to some degree on the detailed information as to where the water is stored and what are the transfers
13 between different locations. Temperatures that determine the storage of thermal energy are likewise
14 generally summarized in terms of fewer quantities. Determining exactly how much detail to include for such
15 situations is not easy and so many choices can be made and more detail becomes necessary when more
16 processes are to be addressed. Observations for all time and space scales help guide such choices. Common
17 meteorological observations are the temperatures and humidity near the surface that are a result of
18 interactions between land surface properties and those of the overlying atmosphere.

20 **Box 7.1: Surface Energy and Water Balance**

21
22 The land surface on average is heated by net radiation (incoming minus outgoing), which will be balanced
23 by exchanges to the atmosphere of sensible and latent heat. The balance between these terms is known as the
24 “surface energy balance”. Sensible heat is the energy carried by the atmosphere in its temperature and latent
25 heat is the energy lost from the surface by evaporation of surface water. The latent heat of the water vapour
26 is converted to sensible heat in the atmosphere through vapour condensation and this condensed water is
27 returned to the surface through precipitation.

28
29 The surface also has a “surface water balance”. Water coming to the surface from precipitation is eventually
30 lost either through water vapour flux or by runoff. The latent heat flux (or equivalently water vapour flux)
31 under some conditions can be determined from the energy balance. For a fixed amount of radiation, if the
32 sensible heat flux goes up, the latent flux will go down by the same amount. Thus, if the ratio of sensible to
33 latent heat flux can be established as depending only on air temperature, relative humidity and other known
34 factors, the flux of water vapour from the surface can be found from the net radiative energy at the surface.
35 Such a relationship is most readily obtained when the mechanisms of water removal (evaporation from soil
36 or transpiration by plants) are not limited by availability of water. Under these conditions, the increase of
37 water vapour concentration with temperature increases the relative amount of the water flux as does also low
38 relative humidity. Vegetation can prolong the availability of soil water through the extent of its roots and so
39 increasing the latent heat flux but also can resist movement through its leaves, and so shift to a larger
40 fraction of the energy flux carried by the sensible heat flux. Fluxes to the atmosphere modify atmospheric
41 temperatures and humidity and such changes feedback on the fluxes.

42
43 If a surface is too dry to exchange much water with the atmosphere, compared to what would be exchanged
44 if the surface were moist, the water returned to the atmosphere should on average be not far below the
45 incident precipitation and radiative energy beyond that needed for evaporating this water will heat the
46 surface. Under these circumstances, less precipitation and hence less water vapour flux will make the surface
47 warmer. Reduction of cloudiness from the consequently warmer and drier atmosphere may act as a positive
48 feedback to provide more solar radiation. A locally moist area (such as an oasis or pond), however, would
49 still evaporate according to energy balance with no water limitation and thus should increase its evaporation
50 under such warmer and drier conditions.

51
52 Various feedbacks coupling the surface to the atmosphere may work in opposite directions and their relative
53 importance may depend on season and location as well as on time and space scales. A moister atmosphere
54 will commonly be cloudier making the surface warmer in a cold climate, and cooler in a warm climate. The
55 warming of the atmosphere by the surface may reduce its relative humidity and reduce precipitation as
56 happens over deserts. However, it can also increase the total water held by the atmosphere, which may lead
57 to increased precipitation as happens over the tropical oceans.

7.2.2 Dependences of Land Processes and Climate on Scale

7.2.2.1 What are the important scales?

Land climate processes are largely observed at the surface at the “plot” scale, typically with horizontal dimensions of from a few m to a few tens of m. The satellite observations used to provide a global characterization of land are typically at scales from a few hundred m to a few km. Land couples to the atmosphere vertically through exchanges of fluid and gaseous components. The atmosphere redistributes such quantities horizontally. The near surface atmosphere is coupled to the land surface over distances out to tens of km or more and the full atmosphere out to regional (e.g., a major fraction of a continent) and global scales.

Temporal variability can be viewed as consisting of daily, weather, annual, inter-annual, and decadal or longer variations. How might the amplitudes of the shorter time scales change with the long-term changes from global warming is a key research question. The land climate system has controls on amplitudes of variables on all these time scales, varying with season and geography. As an example of such dependences: Trenberth and Shea (2005) evaluate from climatic observations the correlation between surface air temperature and precipitation. A strong (>0.3) positive correlation is seen over most winter land areas, i.e., poleward of 40°N , but a strong (>0.3) negative correlation over much of summer and tropical land. These differences result from various competing feedbacks with the water cycle. On large enough scales where surface temperatures control atmospheric temperatures, the atmosphere will hold more water vapour and may provide more precipitation with warmer temperatures. Low clouds have a strong control of surface temperatures, especially in cold regions where they make the surface warmer. In warm regions without precipitation, the land surface can become warmer because of lack of evaporation, or lack of clouds. Although a drier surface will become warmer from lack of evaporative cooling, warmer temperatures can evaporate more water from a moist surface (see Box 7.1).

Extremes are especially notable as a potential cause of damage. (cf. Chapters 3 and 8 for discussion of observations and modelling of extremes). The climate statistics of extremes can change as a consequence of changing amplitudes of any of the time scales of variability. For example, cold extremes may largely depend on nighttime minimum temperatures added to winter (annual cycle) and weather variability. Diffenbaugh et al. (2005) argue that changing climate extremes will be more determined by fine scale land climate processes than by changing atmospheric weather.

7.2.2.2 Spatial dependences

Drivers of the land climate system have larger effects on regional and more local scales than global climate and thus may be inappropriately discounted for their relatively small impact on a global spatial scale and on longer time scales. Global climate change is largely controlled by processes of global radiation balance. Myhre et al. (2005) point out that the albedo of agricultural systems is only slightly higher than forests and estimate that the impact since pre-agricultural times of land use change to agriculture on global radiative forcing has been only -0.09 W/m^2 , i.e., about 5% of the warming contributed by carbon dioxide (cf. Chapter 2) since pre-industrial times. Land is only about 30% of the globe, and its ability to affect reflection of global solar radiation is largely through its ice and snow cover, and the shading of the latter by vegetation.

On a regional scale and at the surface, many additional more localized and shorter time scale processes besides radiative forcing can affect climate in other ways, and possibly be of comparable importance to the effects of the greenhouse gases. Changes over land that modify its evaporative cooling can cause large changes of surface temperature, both locally and regionally (cf. Boxes 7.1, 7.2). How this change feeds back on precipitation, the direct driver of surface moisture availability is a major research question. Land has a strong control on the vertical distribution of atmospheric heating, through its determination of how much of the radiation delivered to land goes into warming of the near surface atmosphere versus how much of that is released as latent heat fueling precipitation at higher levels. Low clouds are normally closely coupled to the surface and over land can be significantly changed by modifications of surface temperature or moisture resulting from changes of land properties. For examples, Chagnon et al. (2004) find a large increase in boundary layer clouds in the Amazon in areas of partial deforestation. (e.g., also, Durieux et al, 2003; Ek and Holtslag, 2004).

Box 7.2: Urban and Other Land Use Effects on Climate

If the properties of the land surface are changed locally, the surface net radiation and the partitioning between latent and sensible fluxes (Box 7.1) may also change, with consequences for temperatures and moisture storage of the surface and near surface air. Such changes commonly occur to meet human needs for agriculture, housing, or commerce and industry. The consequences of urban development may be especially significant for local climates. However, urban development may have quite different features in different parts of an urban area and also between geographical regions.

Some common modifications are the replacement of vegetation by impervious surfaces such as roads or the converse development of dry surfaces into vegetated surfaces by irrigation, such as lawns and golf courses. Buildings cover a relatively small area but in urban cores may locally strongly modify wind-flow and surface energy balance (Box 7.1). Besides the near surface effects, urban areas can provide high concentrations of aerosols with local or downwind impacts on clouds and precipitation. Change of land use to dark dry surfaces such as roads will generally increase daytime temperatures and lower humidity while irrigation will do the opposite. Changes at night may depend on the retention of heat by buildings and can be exacerbated by the thinness of the layer of atmosphere connected to the surface by mixing of air.

Details of surface properties on scales of as small as a few km can be important for larger scales. Over some fraction of moist soils, water tables can be high enough to be hydrologically connected to the rooting zone, or reach the surface as in wetlands (e.g., Koster et al. (2000); Marani et al., 2001; Milly and Shmakin, 2002; Liang et al., 2003; Gedney and Cox, 2003).

The consequences of changes in atmospheric heating from land changes on a regional scale are similar to those from ocean temperature changes such as from El Niño, potentially producing patterns of reduced or increased cloudiness and precipitation elsewhere to maintain global energy balance. Attempts have been made to find remote adjustments (e.g., Avissar and Werth, 2005). Such adjustments may occur in multiple ways, and are part of the dynamics of climate models. The locally warmer temperatures can lead to more rapid vertical decreases of atmospheric temperature so that at some level overlying temperature is lower and radiates less. The net effect of such compensations is that averages over larger areas or longer time commonly will give smaller estimates of change. Thus such regional changes are better described by local and regional metrics or on larger scales by measures of change in spatial and temporal variability rather than simply in terms of a mean global quantity.

7.2.2.3 Daily and seasonal variability

Diurnal and seasonal variability result directly from the temporal variation of the solar radiation driver. Large-scale changes of climate variables are of interest as part of the observational record of climate changes (Chapter 3). Daytime during the warm season produces a thick layer of mixed air whose temperature is consequently relatively insensitive to perturbations in the amplitude of the daytime radiative forcing. Night-time and high latitude winter surface temperatures, on the other hand, are coupled by mixing to only a thin layer of atmosphere, and can be readily altered by changes in atmospheric downward thermal radiation as resulting from changes in atmospheric temperature, water vapor and clouds. Thus, land is more sensitive to changes in radiative drivers under cold stable conditions and weak winds than under warm unstable conditions and strong winds. Winter or nighttime temperatures (hence diurnal temperature range) strongly correlate with downward longwave radiation (cf. Betts, 2006; Dickinson et al., 2006), and consequently, average surface temperatures may change (e.g., Pielke and Matsui, 2005) with a change in downward longwave. Compensating effects may occur elsewhere.

Changes of downward longwave by change of clouds provide one example of how land surface temperatures can so change. For example, Qian and Giorgi (2000) discussed regional aerosol effects, and noted a reduction of the day-night temperature range of -0.26 K/decade over Sichuan China. The reduction of solar heating is too small to account for this change. Huang et al. (2005) have modelled the growth of sulphate aerosols and their interactions with clouds in the context of a regional climate model, and find over Southern China a decrease in the day-night temperature range that is comparable with that observed by Zhou et al. (2004) and Qian and Giorgi. They show the nighttime temperature change to be a result of increased nighttime cloudiness and hence downward longwave radiation connected to the increase of aerosols.

1 In moist warm regions, large changes are possible in the fraction of energy going into water fluxes, e.g., by
2 change of vegetation cover, Bonan (2001), or by changes in precipitation, and hence soil moisture. Bonan
3 (2001), Oleson et al. (2004) indicate that conversion of forests to agriculture could give a daytime cooling.
4 This cooling is apparently a result of the higher albedos and increased transpiration. Various factors not
5 accounted for, e.g., dry soil between crops, could reverse such results. Changes of reflected solar radiation
6 by changing vegetation are likely to be most pronounced in areas with vegetation underlain by snow or light
7 soil. Consequent feedbacks with vegetation are most readily identified at the tundra-boreal-forest margin and
8 in semi-arid regions.

9
10 Seasonal and diurnal cycles of precipitation can be pronounced. Understanding how the latter works is
11 important for understanding how land couples to the atmospheric hydrological cycle. It is simulated by
12 climate models but apparently not yet very well (e.g., Collier and Bowman, 2004). Betts (2004) reviews
13 how the diurnal cycle of tropical continental precipitation is linked to land surface fluxes and argues that
14 errors in a model can feed back on model dynamics with global impacts.

15 7.2.2.4 *Coupling of precipitation intensities to leaf water - an issue involving both time and space scale*

16 The bulk of the water exchanged with the atmosphere is stored in the soil around the roots of plants until it is
17 extracted by roots, typically weeks later. However, the rapidity of evaporation of the near surface stores
18 allows them to be of comparable importance for surface water and energy balances. (Dickinson et al., 2003,
19 conclude that feedbacks between surface moisture and precipitation may act differently on different time
20 scales). Evaporation from the fast reservoirs acts primarily as a surface energy removal mechanism, and
21 from the water viewpoint, may largely cancel some of the incident precipitation.

22
23
24 Much of the precipitation over vegetation is initially intercepted by leaves. A significant fraction of this leaf
25 water is re-evaporated to the atmosphere in an hour or less. This loss reduces the amount of water stored in
26 the soil for use by plants. Its magnitude depends inversely on the intensity of the precipitation, which can be
27 larger on smaller time and space scales. Modelling results can be wrong either through neglect of or through
28 exaggeration of the magnitude of the fast time scale moisture stores. Other paths for water change as this
29 term is changed, and so affect the atmosphere. Various studies have reported a variety of conflicting results.

30
31 Leaf water evaporation may have little effect on the determination of monthly evapotranspiration (e.g., as
32 found in the analysis of Desborough, 1999) but may still produce important changes of temperature and
33 precipitation. Pitman et al. (2004) in a coupled study with land configurations of different complexity were
34 unable to find any impacts on atmospheric variability, but Bagnoud et al., (2005) did find precipitation and
35 temperature extremes to be affected. Some studies that change the intensity of precipitation find a very large
36 impact of leaf water. Wang and Eltahir (2000) compare model results (Figure 7.2.1) for realistic versus
37 uniform precipitation intensities. Both cases have about the same evapotranspiration, but evidently, for the
38 latter case, the feedback on precipitation was so strong that their runoff dropped from 700 mm yr^{-1} to nearly
39 zero. Hahmann (2003) found changing the fraction of land over which precipitation occurred had large
40 impacts on surface moisture in turn affecting the precipitation (Figure 7.2.2) so that, opposite to the result of
41 Figure 7.2.1, runoff was reduced with more realistic intensities.

42
43 [INSERT FIGURE 7.2.1 HERE]

44
45 [INSERT FIGURE 7.2.2 HERE]

46 7.2.3 *Observational Basis for the Effects of Land Surface on Climate*

47 7.2.3.1 *Vegetative controls on soil water and its return flux to the atmosphere*

48
49 The study by Scanlon et al. (2005) provides a nice example of how the soil moisture, can depend on
50 vegetation. They monitored soil moisture in the Nevada desert with lysimeters either including or excluding
51 vegetation and for a multiyear period that included times of anomalously strong precipitation. Without
52 vegetation, much of the moisture penetrated deeply, had a long lifetime and became available for recharge of
53 deep groundwater, whereas for the vegetated plot, the soil moisture was all extracted by the plants for
54 transpiration.
55
56

1 Vegetation can enhance the extraction of water as seen in the above study. In absence of leaves, forests in
2 early spring also appear as especially dry surfaces with consequent large sensible fluxes that stir the
3 atmosphere to a large depth (e.g., Betts et al., 2001). Increased water fluxes with spring green-up are seen
4 observationally in terms of a reduction in temperature. Trees in the Amazon can have the largest water fluxes
5 in the dry season by development of deep roots (Da Rocha et al., 2004; Quesada et al., 2005).

6
7 Forests can also retard fluxes through control by its leaves. Such control by vegetation of water fluxes is
8 most pronounced for taller or sparser vegetation in cooler or drier climates, and from leaves that are sparse or
9 exert the strongest resistance to water movement. The boreal forest, in particular, has been characterized as a
10 “green desert” because of its small release of water to the atmosphere (Gammon et al., 2004)

11 12 *7.2.3.2 Land feedback on precipitation*

13 People have for centuries associated changes of land use with changes of precipitation, and climate modelers
14 have been able to find such a connection for several decades. However, convincing observational evidence
15 from such a connection has remained somewhat sparse. Since, as reviewed in Section 7.2.5.2, modeling
16 conclusions cannot yet be regarded as very robust, efforts to provide independent observational constraints
17 on this question are valuable.

18
19 Findell and Eltahir (2003) studied over the US the correlation between early morning near surface humidity
20 and an index of the likelihood of occurrence of precipitation. They identified different geographical regions
21 with positive, negative, or little correlation. Koster et al. (2003), Koster and Suarez (2004) show from
22 summer over the US, and all 30–60 N land, respectively, a significant correlation of precipitation over a
23 month with that of prior months. They further show that this correlation is only reproduced in their model if
24 soil moisture feedback is allowed to affect precipitation. Some additional observational evidence for such
25 feedback has been noted by D’Odorico and Porporato (2004) in support of a low-dimensional model of
26 precipitation soil moisture coupling.

27
28 Liebmann and Marengo (2001) point out that the inter-annual variation of precipitation over the Amazon is
29 largely controlled by the timing of the onset and end of the rainy season. Li and Fu (2004) provide evidence
30 that time of the onset of rainy season has a strong dependence on transpiration by vegetation during the dry
31 season. Fu and Li (2004) further argue from low dry season moisture fluxes from forest removal over should
32 contribute to a lengthening of the Amazon dry season. Durieux et al, 2003 have found a reduction of dry
33 season precipitation over deforested regions compared to forested areas, whereas Negri et al. (2004) obtain
34 an opposite result. Chagnon and Bras (2005) also report an increase in dry season precipitation over
35 deforested areas. Such changes, if initiated by mesoscale circulations, could be indicative of reduced
36 precipitation over the remaining forested areas, and a consequent increase of water stress.

37 38 *7.2.3.3 Properties affecting radiation*

39 Albedo (the fraction of reflected solar radiation) and emissivity (the ratio of thermal radiation emitted to that
40 of a black body) have long been recognized as a land contribution to radiative balance. Surfaces that have
41 more or taller vegetation are commonly darker than those with short or sparse vegetation. With sparse
42 vegetation, the net surface albedo also depends on albedo of the underlying surfaces, especially if snow or a
43 soil of light colour. For models that separately balance canopy and surface energy budgets, the partitioning
44 of radiative fluxes between these components also becomes important.

45
46 A large scale transformation of tundra to shrubs, possibly connected to warmer temperatures, has been
47 happening, e.g., Chapin et al. (2005). Sturm et al. (2005) report on winter and melt season observations of
48 how varying extents of such shrubs can modify surface albedo. New satellite data show the importance of
49 radiation heterogeneities on the plot scale for the determination of albedo and the solar radiation used for
50 photosynthesis, and appropriate modelling concepts to incorporate the new data are being advanced (e.g.,
51 Yang and Friedl, 2003; Niu and Yang, 2004; Wang, 2005; and Pinty et al., 2006).

52 53 *7.2.3.4 Improved global and regional data*

54 Specification of land surface properties has been increasingly improved through new more accurate global
55 satellite observations. They have provided in particular albedos of soils in non-vegetated regions (e.g.,
56 Tsvetsinskaya et al., 2002; Wang, Z. et al., 2004, Zhou et al., 2005), and emissivities (Zhou et al., 2003a,b),
57 and constrain model calculated albedos in the presence of vegetation (Zhou et al., 2003d; Ogawa and

Schmugge, 2004; Oleson et al., 2003), vegetation underlain by snow (Jin et al., 2002), and the role of leaf area (Tian et al., 2004a, 2004b, 2004c). Radiative temperatures are an important measurement (recent analyses include Oku and Ishikawa, 2004). Precipitation data sets combining rain gauge and satellite (Chen et al., 2002; Adler et al., 2003) are providing important diagnostic constraints for climate modelling, as are observations of runoff (Dai and Trenberth, 2002; Fekete et al., 2002).

7.2.3.5 *Field observational programs*

New and improved local site observational constraints collectively describe the land processes that need to be modelled. The largest recent such activity has been the LBA project in the Amazon (Malki et al., 2002). LBA studies have included physical climate on all scales, carbon dynamics, nutrient dynamics, and trace gas fluxes. The physical climate aspects are reviewed here. Goncalves et al. (2004) have discussed the importance of incorporating land cover heterogeneity in weather prediction models for South America. Da Rocha et al. (2004) and Quesada et al. (2004) have quantified water and energy budgets for a forested and a savanna site respectively. They find large differences in the water budgets between the *campo sujo* savanna at the IBGE Reserve and the dense forest at the Tapajós National Forest. Dry season evapotranspiration for the savannah averaged 1.6 mm day^{-1} versus 4.9 mm day^{-1} for the forest. Both ecosystems depend on deep rooting to sustain evapotranspiration during the dry season, which may help control the length of the dry season (cf. Section 7.2.3.2). Da Rocha et al. (2004) also observed that hydraulic lift recharged the forest upper soil profiles each night. At Tapajós, the forest showed no signs of drought stress allowing uniformly high carbon uptake throughout the dry season (July–December 2000) (Da Rocha et al., 2004; Goulden et al., 2004).

Tibet as another key region continues to be better characterized from observational studies (e.g., Gao et al., 2004). With its high elevation, hence low air densities, heating of the atmosphere by land mixes it to a much higher altitude than elsewhere, with implications for vertical exchange of energy. However, the daytime water vapour mixing ratio in this mixed region is found to rapidly decrease with increasing altitude (Yang et al., 2004), indicating a strong insertion of dry air from above or by lateral transport.

7.2.3.6 *Connecting changing vegetation to changing climate*

This topic at the plant scale has extensive literature. Only large scale patterns are assessed here. Analysis of satellite sensed vegetation greenness and meteorological station data suggest an enhanced plant growth and lengthened growing season duration in northern high latitudes since the 1980s (Zhou et al., 2001, 2003c). This effect is further supported by modelling linked to observed climate data (Lucht et al., 2002). Nemani et al. (2002, 2003) suggest that increased rainfall and humidity spurred plant growth in the United States and that changes in climate may have eased several critical climatic constraints to plant growth and thus increased global terrestrial net primary production.

7.2.4 *Modelling the Coupling of Vegetation, Moisture Availability, Precipitation and Surface Temperature*

7.2.4.1 *How do models of vegetation control surface water fluxes?*

Box 7.1 provides a general description of fluxes of water from surface to atmosphere. The most important factors affected by vegetation are surface roughness, leaf area, and availability of water from the soil. Whether water has been intercepted on the surface of the leaves or its loss is only from the leaf interior as controlled by stomates makes a large difference. Vegetation that is shorter and with more leaves has the most latent heat flux and the least sensible flux. A replacement of forests with shorter vegetation together with the normally assumed higher albedo should then cool the surface. However, if the replacement vegetation has much less foliage or cannot access soil water as successfully, a warming may occur. Thus deforestation in a model can modify surface temperatures by up to several degrees in either direction depending on the details of what type of vegetation replaces the forest and the climate regime assumed. Drier air can act to increase evapotranspiration but leaves may decrease their stomatal conductance to counter this effect.

7.2.4.2 *Feedbacks demonstrated through simple models*

In semi-arid systems, the occurrence and amounts of precipitation can be highly variable from year to year. Are there mechanisms whereby the growth of vegetation in times of adequate precipitation can act to maintain the precipitation? Various analyses with simple models have demonstrated how this might happen (Zeng et al., 2002; Foley et al., 2003; Wang, G. et al., 2004; Zeng et al., 2004). Such models demonstrate

1 how assumed feedbacks between precipitation and surface fluxes generated by dynamic vegetation may lead
2 to the possibility of flip-flops between two soil moisture and precipitation regimes. That is, the extraction of
3 water by roots and shading of soil by plants can increase precipitation and maintain the vegetation, but if the
4 vegetation is removed, it may not be able to be restored for a long period. The Sahel region between the
5 deserts of North Africa and the African equatorial forests appears to most readily generate such an
6 alternating precipitation regime.

7 7.2.4.3 *Consequences of imposing changes of moisture availability*

8 Soil moisture control of the partitioning of energy between sensible and latent flux is very important for local
9 and regional temperatures, and possibly their coupling to precipitation. Oglesby et al. (2002) carried out a
10 study starting with dry soil where the dryness of the soil over the US Great Plains for at least the first several
11 summer months of their integration produced a warming of about 10–20 K. Williamson et al. (2005), has
12 shown that flaws in model formulation of thunderstorms can cause excessive evapotranspiration that lower
13 temperatures by more than 1 K.

14 7.2.4.4 *Consequences of changing land cover*

15 Many modelling studies have been able to demonstrate that changing land cover can have local and regional
16 climate impacts that are comparable in magnitude to temperature and precipitation changes observed over
17 the last several decades as reported in Chapter 3. However, since such regional changes can be of both signs,
18 the global average impact is expected to be small. Current literature has large disparities in conclusions. For
19 example, Snyder et al., (2004) found that removal of Northern temperate forests gave a summer warming of
20 1.3 K and a reduction in precipitation of –1.5 mm/day. Oleson et al. (2004) on the other hand, found that
21 removal of temperate forests in the US would cool summer by 0.4 to 1.5 K and probably increase
22 precipitation, depending on details of the model and prescription of vegetation.

23 The discrepancy between these two studies published in the same edition of the same journal, may in this
24 case be largely an artifact of visibly different assumptions. The first study assumes conversion of forest to
25 desert and the second to crops. The large numbers of such studies collectively demonstrate a potentially
26 important impact of human activities on climate through land use modification. Some other recent such
27 studies illustrating various aspects of this issue include the following.

28 Maynard and Royer (2004a) address the sensitivity to different parameter changes in African deforestation
29 experiments and find that changes of roughness, soil depth, vegetation cover, stomatal resistance, albedo,
30 and leaf area index all could make significant contributions. Voltaire and Royer (2004) find that such
31 changes may impact temperature and precipitation extremes more than means, in particular the daytime
32 maximum temperature and the drying and temperature responses associated with El Nino events.

33 Several studies have linked changes of land use to the climate change expected from increasing greenhouse
34 gases. Maynard and Royer (2004b) find that anticipated changes in land cover would modify the response of
35 African climate to that of the greenhouse warming, in particular by further increasing the temperatures.

36 Guillevic et al. (2002) address the issue of the importance of interannual variability of leaf area as inferred
37 from AVHRR satellite data, and infer a substantial sensitivity of climate to this variation. In contrast,
38 Lawrence and Slingo (2004), find very little difference in climate simulations between use of annual mean
39 value of vegetation characteristics versus a prescribed seasonal cycle. They indicate some scepticism as to
40 the realism of their result and suggest some model modifications that would give a much larger sensitivity.

41 Osborne et al. (2004) examine effects of changing tropical soils and vegetation: variations in vegetation
42 produce variability in surface fluxes and their coupling to precipitation. Thus, interactive vegetation can
43 promote additional variability of surface temperature and precipitation as analysed by Crucifix et al. (2005).

44 Marengo and Nobre (2001) found that removal of vegetation led to a decrease in precipitation and
45 evapotranspiration and a decrease in moisture convergence in central and northern Amazonia. Oyama and
46 Nobre (2004) show how removal of vegetation in the Northeast Brazil would substantially decrease
47 precipitation.

7.2.4.5 *Mechanisms for modification of precipitation by spatial heterogeneity*

Clark et al. (2004) show an example of a “squall-line” simulation where variation of soil-moisture on the scale of the rainfall substantially modifies the rainfall pattern. Pielke (2001), Weaver et al. (2002), and Roy et al. (2003) have also addressed various aspects of small-scale precipitation coupling to land surface heterogeneity. If deforestation occurs in patches rather than uniformly, the consequences for precipitation could be quite different. Avissar et al. (2002) and Silva Dias et al. (2002) suggest that there may be an increase in precipitation resulting from partial deforestation as a consequence of the mesoscale circulations triggered by the deforestation. Such studies have indicated mechanisms by which small-scale inhomogeneities may modify precipitation. However, characterizations of how land has changed globally to force such modifications are not readily obtained.

7.2.4.6 *Interactive vegetation response variables*

Prognostic approaches estimate leaf cover on the basis of physiological processes (e.g., Arora and Boer, 2005). Levis and Bonan (2004) discuss how the springtime leaf emergence in middle latitude forests, when it is interactively modeled, provides a negative feedback on the rapid increases of temperature by increased transpiration. The parameterization of water uptake by roots contributes to the computed soil water profile (Feddes et al., 2001; Barlage and Zeng, 2004), and efforts are being made to make the roots interactive, e.g., Arora and Boer (2003). Dynamic vegetation models have advanced and explicitly simulate competition between plant functional types (PFTs) (e.g., Sitch et al., 2003; Bonan et al., 2003; Arora and Boer, 2006).

New developments in dynamic vegetation schemes and coupled climate-carbon models (Cox et al., 2000; Betts et al., 2004; Huntingford et al., 2003) have demonstrated the possibility of large feedbacks between future climate change and vegetation change, as discussed further in Section 7.3.5. In particular, they found a large die-back in the Amazon vegetation and large reductions in Amazon precipitation. Their simulated forest die-back also exerts two positive feedbacks on the precipitation reduction: (1) a biogeophysical feedback through reduced forest cover suppression of local evaporative water recycling, and (2) a biogeochemical feedback through the release of CO₂ contributing to an accelerated global warming (Betts et al., 2004). They also indicated that the physiological forcing of stomatal closure from the rising CO₂ levels could contribute 20% to that rainfall reduction. Levis et al. (2004) demonstrate how African rainfall and dynamic vegetation can change each other.

7.2.5 *Evaluation of Models Through Intercomparison*

7.2.5.1 *Intercomparison of surface fluxes*

A considerable body of literature including some of the papers already mentioned have reported on the consequences for various climate models of improvements in their land models by better descriptions of leaf cover and of types of vegetation cover. Henderson-Sellers et al. (2003) in comparing the surface fluxes among 20 models submitted for intercomparison, reports over an order of magnitude difference between sensible fluxes of different models (Figure 7.2.3). However, more recently developed models cluster much more tightly. Irannejad et al. (2003) have developed a statistical methodology to fit monthly fluxes from a large number of climate models to a simple linear statistical model, depending on such factors as monthly net radiation, and surface relative humidity. With this fitting, they are able to run any such model with the forcing from any other model and in this way are able to characterize contributions to flux differences from the atmospheric forcing versus the surface model (Figure 7.2.4). Apparently both the land and the atmosphere models are major sources of uncertainty for feedbacks. They find that the coupled models are more in agreement because of offsetting differences in the atmospheric and land models.

[INSERT FIGURE 7.2.3 HERE]

INSERT FIGURE 7.2.4 HERE]

7.2.5.2 *Model surface flux feedback inter-comparisons*

Individual modelling studies have long reported that soil moisture can have a significant influence on precipitation. Only recently, however, have there been attempts to quantify this coupling from a statistical viewpoint (Dirmeyer, 2001; Koster and Suarez, 2001; Koster et al., 2002; Reale and Dirmeyer, 2002; Reale et al., 2002; Koster et al., 2003, Koster and Suarez, 2004. Koster et al, (2004, 2006), Guo et al. (2006) report on a new model intercomparison activity, the Global Land Atmosphere Coupling Experiment (GLACE) that

1 compares differences in the variability of precipitation among a large number of major climate models that is
2 caused by interaction with soil moisture. They do this by an experimental protocol where they generate
3 ensembles of simulations with soil moisture either that is either prescribed or interactive as it evolves in
4 time. They report a wide range of differences between models (Figure 7.2.5). Apparently we can yet have
5 little confidence in this important feedback component of a climate model and therefore its possible
6 contribution to global warming simulations. Further discussion of this study is given in Chapter 8. The
7 Hadley Centre model had one of the weakest coupling strengths. Lawrence and Slingo (2005) have shown
8 that this weak coupling strength of the Hadley Centre Model is from its atmospheric component.

9
10 [INSERT FIGURE 7.2.5 HERE]

11 **7.2.6 Linking Biophysical to Biogeochemical and Ecological Components**

12 *7.2.6.1 What is the status of important feedbacks?*

13
14 Soil moisture and surface temperatures work together in response to precipitation and radiative inputs.
15 Vegetation influences these terms through its controls on energy and water fluxes, and through these fluxes,
16 precipitation. It also affects the radiative heating. Clouds and precipitation are affected through modifications
17 of the temperatures and water vapour of near surface air. How the feedbacks of land on the atmosphere work
18 remain difficult to quantify through either observations or modelling (as addressed in Sections 7.2.3.2,
19 7.2.5.1).

20
21
22 Radiation feedbacks depend on vegetation or cloud cover that have changed because of changing surface
23 temperatures or moisture conditions. How such conditions may promote or discourage the growth of
24 vegetation is established by various ecological studies. The question of how vegetation will change its
25 distribution on a large scale and what will be the consequent changes in absorbed radiation is quantified
26 through remote sensing studies. At desert margins, radiation and precipitation feedbacks may act jointly with
27 vegetation. Dynamic vegetation models (see Section 7.2.4.6) synthesize current understanding. Radiation
28 feedbacks connected to vegetation may be most pronounced at the margins between boreal forests and tundra
29 and involve changes in the timing of snow melt. How energy is transferred from the vegetation to underlying
30 snow surfaces is understood in general terms but remains problematical in detail from modelling and process
31 understanding viewpoints.

32
33 Changing soil temperatures and snow cover impact the soil microbiota and their processing of soil organic
34 matter. How are nutrient supplies modified by these surface changes or delivery from the atmosphere? In
35 particular, the treatment of carbon fluxes (addressed in more detail in Section 7.3) may require comparable
36 or more detail in the treatment of nitrogen cycling (as attempted by Wang, S.S. et al., 2002; Dickinson et al.,
37 2003). The challenge is to establish better process understanding on local scales and appropriately
38 incorporate this understanding into global models. The C⁴MIP simulations described in Section 7.3.5 are a
39 first such effort.

40 *7.2.6.2 Aerosol connections to biomass burning*

41
42 Biomass burning is a major mechanism for changing vegetation cover and generation of atmospheric
43 aerosols and is directly coupled to the land climate variables of moisture and near surface winds, as
44 addressed for the tropics by Hoffman et al. (2002). The aerosol plume produced by biomass burning at the
45 end of dry season contains black carbon that absorbs radiation causing warming. The combinations of a
46 cooler surface for lack of solar radiation and a warmer boundary layer due to absorption of solar radiation
47 increases the thermal stability and reduces cloud formation, thus can reduce rainfall. Freitas et al., (2004)
48 have indicated the possibility of rainfall decrease in the Plata Basin as a response to the radiative effect of the
49 aerosol load transported from biomass burning the Cerrado and Amazon regions.

50
51 Aerosols and clouds reduce the availability of visible light needed by plants for photosynthesis. However,
52 the leaves in full sun may be light-saturated, i.e., they do not develop sufficient enzymes to utilize that level
53 of light. Leaves that are shaded, however, are generally light limited. They are only illuminated by diffuse
54 light scattered by overlying leaves, or by atmospheric constituents. Thus, an increase of diffuse light at the
55 expense of direct light will promote leaf carbon assimilation and transpiration. Because of the observational
56 uncertainties as to whether or not the additional diffuse light can overcompensate for the greater loss of
57 direct light, this topic is controversial. It has been addressed by Gu et al., (2002, 2003); Roderick et al., 2001;

1 Cohan et al., (2002). That the aerosol-induced increase in diffuse radiation by the Mt. Pinatubo eruption
2 could provide an enhanced terrestrial carbon sink has been suggested as an explanation of the temporary
3 decline in the growth rate of atmospheric CO₂ that followed the eruption (Roderick et al., 2001; Gu et al.,
4 2003). Angert et al (2004) provide an analysis that rejects this hypothesis relative to other possible
5 mechanisms,
6

7 **7.3 The Carbon Cycle and the Climate System**

9 **7.3.1 Overview of the Global Carbon Cycle**

11 *7.3.1.1 Human activities and the natural carbon cycle*

12 In the geological history of the Earth the drawdown of CO₂ by plants contributed to making the climate
13 habitable. Burning fossilized biomass (fossil fuels) returns carbon captured by plants in Earth's geological
14 history to the atmosphere. New ice core records available since the IPCC Third Assessment Report now
15 cover the last 650,000 years – six glacial-interglacial cycles. These data show that the Earth system has not
16 experienced the current concentrations of CO₂ in the atmosphere, or indeed of CH₄ and N₂O, for at least
17 650,000 years. During that period the atmospheric CO₂ concentration has been constrained between 180 ppm
18 (glacial maxima) and 300 ppm (warm interglacial periods) (Siegenthaler et al., 2005). It is generally
19 accepted that during glacial maxima, the excess CO₂ has resided in the ocean. Several causal mechanisms
20 have been identified that connect changes in the Earth's orbit, climate, CO₂ and other greenhouse gases:
21 ocean circulation and temperature, biological productivity and nutrient supply, and interaction with deep sea
22 sediments (see Chapter 6, Box 6.2).
23

24 Prior to the beginning of the industrial era, around 1750, the atmospheric concentration of CO₂ had been
25 relatively stable between 260 and 280 ppm for 10,000 years (Monnin et al, 2004 and Chapter 6, Box 6.2).
26 During this period, perturbations to the carbon cycle from human activities were insignificant relative to
27 natural variability. Since 1750, the concentration of CO₂ in the atmosphere has risen, at an increasing rate,
28 from around 280 ppm to nearly 380 ppm in 2005 (see Chapter 2, Figure 2.4 and Question 2.1, Figure 1),
29 pushing the carbon cycle beyond its natural equilibrium. The increase in atmospheric CO₂ concentration
30 results from changes in human activities: primarily burning of fossil fuels and deforestation, but also cement
31 production and other changes in land use and management such as biomass burning, intensive crop
32 production and conversion of grasslands to croplands (see Question 7.1). While human activities contribute
33 to climate change in many direct and indirect ways, CO₂ emissions from human activities are considered to
34 be the single largest anthropogenic factor contributing to climate change in terms of its radiative forcing (see
35 Chapter 2, Question 2.1, Figure 2). Atmospheric CH₄ concentrations have similarly experienced a rapid rise
36 after 10,000 years of stability, from ~700 ppb (Flückiger et al., 2002) to ~1780 ppb in 2004 (see Chapter 2,
37 Section 2.3.2): sources include fossil fuels, landfills and waste treatment, peatlands/wetlands, ruminant
38 animals and rice paddies. The increase in CH₄ radiative forcing is less than 1/3 that of CO₂, and it is the
39 second most important greenhouse gas in terms of direct radiative forcing (see Chapter 2, Question 2.1,
40 Figure 2). The CH₄ cycle is dealt with in detail in Section 7.4.1.
41

42 [INSERT FIGURE 7.3.1 HERE]
43

44 A simple schematic of the fluxes of CO₂ carbon between the major reservoirs is shown in Figure 7.3.1. Both
45 CO₂ and CH₄ are part of natural cycles involving continuous flows of large amounts of carbon among the
46 ocean, the terrestrial biosphere and the atmosphere that have maintained stable atmospheric concentrations
47 of these gases in the past. Carbon is converted to plant biomass by the process of photosynthesis. Terrestrial
48 plants capture CO₂ from the atmosphere (flux F_{AL}); marine plants (phytoplankton) take up carbon from the
49 surface ocean (flux F_{AO}). Plant, soil, and animal respiration (including decomposition of dead biomass)
50 returns carbon to the atmosphere (fluxes F_{LA} , F_{OA}) as CO₂, or as CH₄ under anaerobic conditions (thus
51 coupling the CO₂ and CH₄ cycles on timescales of years to decades). Combustion of plant material, e.g.,
52 during vegetation fires, is an additional source of CO₂ and CH₄ and a contribution to F_{LA} if the fires are part
53 of a natural cycle. that can be part of a natural cycle if the vegetation re-grows and re-captures the carbon.
54

55 CO₂ is continuously exchanged between the atmosphere and the ocean; it dissolves and dissociates in surface
56 waters and is then transported into the deep ocean. It takes roughly one year for the CO₂ concentration in
57 surface waters to equilibrate with the atmosphere. The speed by which anthropogenic CO₂ is taken up

effectively by the ocean, however, depends on how quickly these surface waters are mixed into the ocean's interior. While intermediate waters mix on a timescale of decades to centuries, the large volume of deep waters mixes on millennial time scales. Several repeated mixing cycles are necessary in order to bring the full buffering capacity of the ocean into effect (see Chapter 5, Section 5.4 for long-term observations on the oceanic carbon cycle and their consistency with ocean physics). Some of the dissolved carbon that is taken up by marine plants sinks in the form of dead organisms, particles, or is transferred to dissolved organic carbon. The small amount which enters ocean sediments is replaced by river runoff loads at the ocean surface; the rest is respired at depth and eventually recirculated to the surface. The marine biological cycling of carbon can change the atmospheric CO₂ content only in cases of circulation changes, nutrient supply changes, ecological changes, physiological changes or changes in the marine particle flux mode. The biological pump does not take up and store anthropogenic carbon directly, but may undergo changes due to high CO₂ concentrations with a feedback to the carbon cycle. A considerable amount of anthropogenic CO₂ can be buffered or neutralized by dissolution of calcium carbonate from the top sediment layer in the deep sea, but this process requires several tens of thousands of years.

Figure 7.3.1 shows that 'anthropogenic emissions' consist of two fractions: CO₂ from fossil fuel burning and cement production (flux F_{ff}), newly-released from geological storage of hundreds of millions of years, as evidenced by carbon isotopes (see Chapter 2, Section 2.3), and CO₂ from deforestation and agricultural development (flux F_{df}), which has been stored for 10s to 100s of years, on the same timescales as climate change. Figure 7.3.1 also shows that even during the natural equilibrium period prior to 1750, the net exchanges of CO₂ between the atmosphere and respectively the ocean and the land were not zero because of the small riverine transfer of carbon from the land to the ocean (flux R_{LO}).

[INSERT FIGURE 7.3.2 HERE]

In Figure 7.3.2 the natural or unperturbed exchanges among oceans, atmosphere and land are shown by the black arrows. The gross natural flux between the terrestrial biosphere and the atmosphere is around 60 GtC yr⁻¹, and between the oceans and the atmosphere is around 70 GtC yr⁻¹. Just under 1 GtC yr⁻¹ carbon is transported from the land to the oceans via rivers either dissolved or as suspended particles (e.g., Richey, 2004). While these fluxes vary on an annual basis with climate variability, they are approximately in balance when averaged over longer time periods. Additional small natural fluxes that are important on longer geological time scales include conversion from terrestrial plants to inert soils, rock weathering and sediment accumulation ("reverse weathering"), and release from volcanic activity. The net fluxes in the 10,000 years prior to 1750, when averaged over decades or longer, are assumed to have been less than ~0.1 GtC yr⁻¹ due to these small natural fluxes. For more background on the carbon cycle see Prentice et al. (2001) and Field and Raupach (2004).

7.3.1.2 *Perturbations to the natural carbon cycle from human activities*

The additional burden of CO₂ added to the atmosphere by human activities, often referred to as "anthropogenic CO₂" leads to the current 'perturbed' global carbon cycle. The net land-atmosphere and ocean-atmosphere fluxes have become observably different from zero as indicated by the red arrows in Figure 7.3.2. with numbers representing the average annual net flux for the 1990s (see Section 7.3.2). Even though the anthropogenic fluxes of CO₂ between the atmosphere and both the land and ocean are just a few percent of the gross natural fluxes, they have resulted in changes in the carbon content of the reservoirs since pre-industrial times as shown in red.

It is estimated that about 60% of CO₂ emissions over the last two centuries came from fossil fuel burning, while about 40% came from land use change (primarily deforestation in the northern hemisphere) (e.g., Houghton, 1999, 2003). About 40% of total CO₂ emissions (fossil fuel plus land use) have remained in the atmosphere. Oceans are estimated to have taken up approximately 30%, an amount that can be fully accounted for by physico-chemical processes (e.g., Sabine et al., 2004a; Figure 7.3.2). The increased atmospheric concentration leads to increased uptake by the oceans, due to an increased difference in concentration (partial pressure pCO₂). Terrestrial ecosystems took up the rest through a combination of ecosystem processes including growth of replacement vegetation on cleared land, land management practices, and the fertilizing effects of elevated CO₂ and nitrogen deposition (see Section 7.3.3).

The increase in the atmospheric CO₂ concentration relative to the emissions from fossil fuels only is known as the 'airborne fraction'. Land emissions are not included in the technical definition due to the difficulty in quantifying their contribution. From 1959 to the present the airborne fraction has averaged 0.55 (see Section 7.3.2.1), i.e., the oceans and terrestrial biosphere have removed 45% of fossil fuel emissions. In this chapter we also discuss the 'airborne fraction of total emissions' which is defined as the atmospheric CO₂ increase as a fraction of total anthropogenic CO₂ emissions, including the net land-use emissions. These airborne fractions vary from year to year mainly due to the effect of interannual variability in land uptake (see Section 7.3.2).

7.3.1.3 *New developments in knowledge of the carbon cycle since the TAR*

Sections 7.3.2–4 give more detail on the magnitude and changes in CO₂ fluxes and the processes that regulate them, with emphasis on where our knowledge and understanding have advanced significantly since the TAR. In particular, the budget of anthropogenic CO₂ (shown by the red fluxes in Figure 7.3.2) can be calculated with improved accuracy. In the ocean, we have used enhanced inverse techniques and newly available high quality data on the ocean carbon system to construct robust estimates of the integrated ocean burden of 'anthropogenic' carbon (Sabine et al., 2004a) and associated changes to the carbonate system (Feely et al., 2004), and we have become aware of decreasing pH in the surface ocean and the need to understand both its interaction with a changing climate and the potential impact on organisms in the ocean (e.g., Orr et al., 2005; Royal Society, 2005). On land, we understand better the contribution to the buildup of CO₂ in the atmosphere since 1750 associated with changes in land use and the mechanisms by which the land surface and the terrestrial biosphere interact with a changing climate. Globally, the atmospheric inverse techniques used to infer the magnitude and location of major fluxes in the global carbon cycle have continued to mature, reflecting both refinement of the techniques and the availability of new high quality observations. During the TAR, inclusion of the terrestrial carbon cycle in climate models was a new innovation. Results from the first coupled climate–carbon cycle model intercomparison project are now available: the models consistently find that when the carbon cycle is included, climate feedback on land and ocean carbon cycles tends to reduce uptake of CO₂ by land and ocean from 1850 to 2100 (see Section 7.3.5).

7.3.2 *The Contemporary Carbon Budget*

7.3.2.1 *Atmospheric increase*

The atmospheric increase is measured with great accuracy at various monitoring stations (see Chapter 2 and also <http://gaw.kishou.go.jp/wdcgg.html>). The mean yearly increase in atmospheric CO₂ (the CO₂ "growth rate") is reported in Table 7.3.1. Atmospheric CO₂ has continued to increase since the TAR (Figure 7.3.3), and the rate of increase appears to be accelerating, with the average annual increment rising from $+3.3 \pm 0.1$ GtC yr⁻¹ in the 1990s to 4.1 ± 0.1 GtC yr⁻¹ in the period 2000–2005. The annual increase represents the net effect of several processes that regulate global land-atmosphere and ocean-atmosphere fluxes, which we examine below. The "airborne fraction" provides a basic benchmark for assessing short- and long-term changes in these processes. From 1959 to present, the airborne fraction has averaged 0.55, with remarkably little variation when block-averaged into 5-year bins (Figure 7.3.3). Thus the terrestrial biosphere and the oceans together have consistently removed 45% of fossil CO₂ for the last 45 years, and the accelerating rate of increase of atmospheric CO₂ largely reflects increased rates for fossil fuel emissions. Year-to-year fluctuations in the airborne fraction are notably associated with ENSO, volcanic eruptions, and other major climatic events (see Section 7.3.2.4 and Bacastow et al., 1981; Jones C. et al., 2001; Jones and Cox, 2001a; Lintner, 2002; Lucht et al., 2002; Reichenau and Esser, 2003; Rödenbeck et al., 2003a, b; Angert et al., 2004, 2005). The annual increase in 1998, 2.5 ppm, was the highest ever observed, but when viewed as an airborne fraction (0.82), it was no higher than values observed several times in prior decades. The airborne fraction dropped significantly below the average in the early 1990s, and preliminary data suggest it may have risen above the average in 2000–2005.

Table 7.3.1. Estimates of terms in the global atmospheric carbon budget estimates. By convention, CO₂ fluxes leaving the atmospheric reservoir have a negative sign. Numbers in parentheses are ranges.

	1980s		1990s		2000–2005
	TAR	TAR revised	TAR	AR4	AR4
Atmospheric Increase ^a	3.3 ± 0.1	3.3 ± 0.1	3.2 ± 0.1	3.2 ± 0.1	4.1 ± 0.1
Emissions (fossil)	5.4 ± 0.3	5.4 ± 0.3	6.4 ± 0.3	6.4 ± 0.3	7.0 ± 0.3

fuel+cement) ^b					
Net ocean-atmosphere flux ^c	-1.9 ± 0.6	-1.8 ± 0.8	-1.7 ± 0.5	-2.2 ± 0.4	-2.2 ± 0.5
Net land-atmosphere flux ^d	-0.2 ± 0.7	-0.3 ± 0.9	-1.4 ± 0.7	-1.0 ± 0.5	-0.7 ± 0.5
<i>Partitioned as follows</i>					
Land Use Change Flux	1.7 (0.6 to 2.5)	1.3 (0.3 to 2.8)	NA	1.6 (0.5 to 2.8)	NA
Residual Land Sink	-1.9 (-3.8 to 0.3)	-1.6 (-4.0 to 0.3)	NA	-2.6 (-4.3 to -1.0)	NA

Notes:

(a) The mean atmospheric increase is estimated by taking the time derivative of CO₂ continuously measured at background atmospheric stations Mauna Loa (MLO, 19°N) and South Pole (SPO, 90°S). The errors denote uncertainty ($\pm 1\sigma$), not interannual variability.

(b) Fossil fuel and cement emission data are only available until 2002

(http://cdiac.esd.ornl.gov/trends/emis/em_cont.htm). The mean emission over 2000–2005 has been extrapolated from trends after 2000, with a linear increase rate of 0.15 GtC yr⁻².

(c) The ocean-atmosphere flux is estimated using atmospheric O₂:N₂ and CO₂ trends in the 1980s, and using ocean measurements and models in the 1990s (see text). For the 2000–2005 period, we used a model estimate of the change in ocean-atmosphere flux (Le Quéré et al., 2005) between 2000–2005 and the 1990's and added this to the ocean-atmosphere flux of the 1990s. We estimated the error based on the quadratic sum of the error of the 1990's and the external error, which is the root mean square of the 5-year variability from three inversions and one ocean model presented in Le Quéré et al. (2003).

(d) The land-atmosphere flux is the balance of a positive term due to land-use change and a residual land sink. These two terms cannot be separated on the basis of current atmospheric measurements.

[INSERT FIGURE 7.3.3 HERE]

The inter-hemispheric gradient of CO₂ provides additional evidence that the increase in atmospheric CO₂ is caused primarily by the burning of fossil fuel in the Northern Hemisphere. The excess CO₂ in the North versus the South, $\Delta\text{CO}_2^{\text{N-S}}$, has increased in proportion to emission rates of fossil fuel (which are predominantly in the north), at about 0.5 ppm (GtC yr⁻¹)⁻¹ (Figure 7.3.4). The intercept of the best-fit line indicates that, without anthropogenic emissions, CO₂ would be higher in the Southern Hemisphere than in the North by 0.8 ppm, presumably due to transport of CO₂ by the ocean circulation. The consistency of the airborne fraction and the relationship between $\Delta\text{CO}_2^{\text{N-S}}$ and fossil emissions suggest broad consistency in the functioning of the carbon cycle over the period. There are interannual fluctuations in $\Delta\text{CO}_2^{\text{N-S}}$ as large as ± 0.4 ppm, at least some of which may be attributed to changes in atmospheric circulation (Dargaville et al., 2000), while others may be due to major geophysical events such as large forest fires.

[INSERT FIGURE 7.3.4 HERE]

7.3.2.1.1 Fossil fuel and cement emissions

Fossil fuel and cement emissions have continued to increase since the TAR, rising up from to 6.4 ± 0.4 GtC yr⁻¹ in the 1990's to 7.0 ± 0.3 GtC yr⁻¹ between the 1990's and the recent 2000–2005 period. These numbers are estimated based upon international energy statistics for the 1980–2002 period (Marland et al., 2005) with extrapolated trends for 2003–2005 (see Table 7.3.1). The error on fossil fuel and cement emissions is on the order of 5% globally. Emissions rose from 5.4 ± 0.3 in the 1980s to 6.4 ± 0.4 GtC yr⁻¹ in the 1990's (http://cdiac.esd.ornl.gov/trends/emis/em_cont.htm). Cement emissions are very small compared to fossil fuel emissions, roughly 3% of the total.

7.3.2.1.2 Land use change

During the past two decades, the CO₂ flux caused by land use changes has been dominated by tropical deforestation. Large-scale clearing of tropical forests has been widespread worldwide. Agriculture and exploitation of forest resources have reached into formerly remote areas of old-growth forest in the tropics, in contrast to mid-latitudes where exploitation previously eliminated such old-growth forests. In the TAR, the land use flux was estimated to be 1.7 (0.6–2.5) GtC yr⁻¹ for the 1980s (Houghton, 1999). No estimate was available at the time for the 1990s. The method upon which the TAR estimate is based is a book-keeping carbon model with prescribed deforestation statistics (Houghton and Hackler, 1999). Houghton (2003) has now updated this calculation, and estimates the land use flux as 2.0 (0.9–2.8) GtC yr⁻¹ during the 1980s and 2.2 (1.4–3.0) GtC yr⁻¹ during the 1990's. Such updated values (Table 7.3.2) give a higher CO₂

source to the atmosphere than the one reported in the TAR. A markedly lower estimate of the land use flux of 0.8 (0.6–1.0) GtC yr⁻¹ was obtained by McGuire et al. (2001) using four process driven terrestrial carbon models, prescribed with changes in cropland area (Ramankutty and Foley, 1999). It has been hypothesised (House et al., 2003) that the higher value of Houghton (2003) reflects the additional inclusion of conversion of forest to pasture in their study, but Jain and Yang (2005) attributed the discrepancy to differences in the cropland area changes, and provided their own range of 1.3–2.1 GtC yr⁻¹ for the 1980's, with a median value close to Houghton (1999).

Table 7.3.2. Carbon emissions caused by land-use changes during the past two decades (GtC yr⁻¹). Numbers in parentheses are ranges.

	Tropical Americas	Tropical Africa	Tropical Asia	Pan-Tropical	North	Total Globe
1990s						
Houghton ^a	0.75 ± 0.3	0.35 ± 0.2	1.09 ± 0.5	2.19 ± 0.6	-0.03 (-0.53–0.47)	2.16 ± 0.8
De Fries et al. ^b	0.43 (0.21–0.62)	0.12 (0.08–0.14)	0.35 (0.19–0.59)	0.97 (0.51–1.55)	NA	
Achard et al. ^c	0.44 (0.35–0.52)	0.16 (0.13–0.19)	0.39 (0.32–0.56)	0.98 (0.81–1.12)	NA	
Mean ^d	0.59 (0.33–0.84)	0.24 (0.12–0.35)	0.72 (0.39–1.09)	1.58 (1.05–2.17)	-0.03 (-0.53–0.47)	1.55 (0.52–2.64)
1980s						
Houghton ^a	0.77 ± 0.3	0.28 ± 0.2	0.88 ± 0.5	1.93 ± 0.6	0.06 (-0.53–0.47)	1.99 ± 0.8
De Fries et al. ^b	0.34 (0.17–0.48)	0.10 (0.08–0.14)	0.18 (0.10–0.29)	0.65 (0.37–0.96)	NA	
McGuire et al. ^c	0.54 (0.21–1.05)	0.21 (0.08–0.55)	0.61 (0.19–1.59)	1.55 (0.5–2.8)	NA	0.6–1.0
Jain et al. ^f	0.22–0.24	0.08–0.48	0.58–0.34	-	-	1.33–2.06
Mean ^d	1.11 (0.32–0.78)	0.19 (0.08–0.31)	0.53 (0.24–0.84)	1.29 (0.85–1.75)	0.06 (-0.53–0.47)	1.35 (0.32–2.32)

Notes:

(a) Houghton (2003)

(b) DeFries et al. (2002)

(c) Achard et al. (2002)

(d) Mean of (a) and (b), the only two studies covering both the 1980's and the 1990's

(e) McGuire et al. (2001)

(f) Jain, A. K., and X. Yang (2005). Range between their two simulations using the same biosphere model, forced by land cover change datasets of (a) and (b).

In addition, DeFries et al. (2002) and Achard et al (2004) estimate a land use flux of 0.6 (0.3–0.8) and 0.9 (0.5–1.4) Gt-C yr⁻¹ for the 1980s and 1990s, respectively (DeFries), and 0.98 ± 0.3 Gt-C yr⁻¹ in the 1990s (Achard), using satellite data and terrestrial carbon models. The different land use flux estimates are reported in Table 7.3.2 for the 1990's. Although the two recent satellite-based estimates point to a smaller source than the one estimated by (Houghton, 2003), it is premature to say that Houghton's (2003) numbers are overestimated. Estimates of the land use carbon flux have the largest uncertainties in the atmospheric carbon budget equation. The different methods used to estimate that flux also produce a large spread of mean values. If a high value for the land use source is adopted in the global budget equation below, then the residual land uptake over undisturbed ecosystems should be a large sink, and vice-versa. For evaluating the global carbon budget in the next section, we chose to use the mean value of the two studies which both cover the 1980's and the 1990's (Table 7.3.2) and the full range of uncertainty.

7.3.2.2 Uptake of CO₂ by natural reservoirs and global carbon budget

The fraction of carbon emitted by fossil fuel burning, cement production, and land use changes that does not accumulate in the atmosphere must be taken up by land ecosystems and by the oceans.

7.3.2.2.1 Ocean-atmosphere flux

For assessing the mean ocean sink, eight methods have been used. The methods are based on: (1) observations of the partial pressure of CO₂ at the ocean surface (Takahashi et al., 2002), (2) observations of the spatial distribution of atmospheric CO₂ combined with estimates of atmospheric transport (Gurney et al., 2003), also called atmospheric inversions (see also Section 7.2.3.4), (3) observations of carbon, oxygen, nutrients and CFCs in seawater, from which the concentration of anthropogenic CO₂ is estimated (Sabine et al. 2004a) combined with estimates of oceanic transport (Gloor et al., 2003; Mikaloff Fletcher et al., in press), (4) combined estimates using observations from (2) and (3), (5) estimates of the distribution of water age based on CFC observations combined with the atmospheric CO₂ history (McNeil et al., 2003), (6) the simultaneous observations of the increase in atmospheric CO₂ and decrease in atmospheric O₂ (Manning and Keeling, 2006), (7) various methods using observations on change in ¹³C in the atmosphere (Ciais et al., 1995; Miller et al., 2006) or the oceans (Gruber and Keeling, 2001; Quay et al., 2003), and (8) ocean general circulation models (Orr et al., 2001). The ocean uptake estimates obtained with methods (1) and (2) include in part a flux component due to the outgassing of river supplied inorganic and organic carbon (Sarmiento and Sundquist, 1992). The magnitude of this necessary correction to obtain the oceanic uptake flux of anthropogenic CO₂ is not well known, as these estimates pertain to the open ocean, whereas a substantial fraction of the river induced outgassing likely occurs in coastal regions not resolved by these estimates. These estimates of the ocean sink are shown in Figure 7.3.2.

With these corrections, estimates from all methods are consistent, resulting in a well-constrained global oceanic sink for anthropogenic CO₂ (see Table 7.3.1). The uncertainty around the different estimates is more difficult to judge and varies considerably with the method. Four estimates appear better constrained than the others. The estimate of 2.2 ± 0.5 GtC yr⁻¹ centered around 1998 based on atmospheric O₂/N₂ ratio needs to be corrected for the oceanic O₂ changes (Manning and Keeling, 2006). The estimate of 2.0 ± 0.4 GtC yr⁻¹ centered around 1995 based on CFC observations provides a constraint from observed physical transport in the ocean. These estimates of the ocean sink are shown in Figure 7.3.5. The mean estimates of 2.2 ± 0.25 and 2.2 ± 0.2 GtC yr⁻¹ centered around 1995 and 1994 provide constraints based on a large number of oceanic carbon observations. These well-constrained estimates all point at a decadal oceanic CO₂ sink of 2.2 ± 0.4 GtC yr⁻¹ centered around 1996, where the error is the root mean square of all errors. See section 5.4 for a discussion on changes in the decadal CO₂ sink.

[INSERT FIGURE 7.3.5 HERE]

7.3.2.2.2 Land-atmosphere flux

The land-atmosphere CO₂ flux is the sum of the land use change CO₂ flux (see Section 7.3.2.1) plus sources and sinks due for instance to legacies of prior land use, climate, rising CO₂, N-deposition (see section 7.3.3 for a review of processes). For assessing the global land-atmosphere flux, we cannot rely on direct terrestrial observations only. This is because observations of land ecosystem carbon fluxes are too sparse and the ecosystems are too heterogeneous to allow global assessment of the net land flux with sufficient accuracy. For instance, large-scale biomass inventories (Goodale et al., 2002; UN-ECE/FAO, 2000) are limited to forests with commercial value only, and they do not adequately survey tropical forests. Direct flux observations by the eddy covariance technique are only available at point locations, most do not yet have long-term coverage, and they require considerable upscaling to obtain global estimates (Baldocchi et al., 2001). As a result, one can use two methods to quantify the global land-atmosphere flux, (1) deduce that quantity as a residual between the fossil fuel and cement emissions and the sum of ocean uptake and atmospheric increase (Table 7.3.1), or (2) infer the land-atmosphere flux simultaneously with the ocean sink by inverse analysis or mass balance computations using atmospheric CO₂ data, with terrestrial and marine processes distinguished using O₂/N₂ and/or ¹³C observations. Individual estimates of the land-atmosphere flux deduced from either method (1) or method (2) are shown in Figure 7.3.5. Method (2) was used in the TAR, based upon O₂/N₂ data (Langenfelds et al., 1999) (Battle et al., 2000). Corrections have been brought to the results of method (2) to account for the effects of thermal O₂ fluxes by the ocean (Le Quéré et al., 2003). In this chapter, we have included these corrections to update the 1980's budget. Doing so, we obtain a land net flux of -0.3 ± 0.9 GtC yr⁻¹ during the 1980's. For the 1990's and after, we chose to use method (1) for assessing the ocean sink and the land-atmosphere flux. This is because method (1) now yields lower uncertainties than method (2) over that period, thanks to the convergence of four independent methods (including method (1), see above), which all robustly quantify the ocean sink based upon observations. Doing so, we estimate a mean land-atmosphere flux of -1.0 ± 0.5 GtC yr⁻¹ during the 1990's, and of $-0.7 \pm$

1 0.5 GtC yr⁻¹ over the recent period 2000-2005. The land-atmosphere flux evolved from a small sink in the
2 1980's of -0.3 ± 0.9 GtC yr⁻¹ to a large sink during the 1990's of -1.0 ± 0.5 GtC yr⁻¹, and returned to an
3 intermediate value of -0.7 ± 0.5 GtC yr⁻¹ over the past five years. A recent weakening of the land-
4 atmosphere uptake has also been suggested by other independent studies of the flux variability over the past
5 decades (Jones and Cox, 2005; Miller et al., 2005). The global CO₂ budget is summarized in Table 7.3.1.
6

7 7.3.2.2.3 *Residual land sink*

8 In the context of land use change, deforestation dominates over forest re-growth (see Section 7.3.2.1), and
9 the observed net uptake of CO₂ by the land biosphere implies that there must be an uptake by terrestrial
10 ecosystems elsewhere, called the "residual land sink" (formerly the 'missing sink'). Estimates of the residual
11 land sink necessarily depend on the land use change flux, and its uncertainty reflects predominantly the
12 (large) errors associated with the land use change term. With the high land use source of (Houghton, 2003),
13 the residual land sink equals -2.3 (-4.0 to -0.3) and -3.2 (-4.5 to -1.9) GtC yr⁻¹ respectively for the 1980s
14 and the 1990's. With the smaller land use source of De Fries (2002), the residual land sink is only -0.9 (-2.0
15 to -0.3) and -1.9 (-2.9 to -1.0) GtC yr⁻¹ for the 1980s and the 1990's. Using the mean value of the land use
16 source from Houghton (2003) and DeFries et al. (2002) as reported in Table 7.3.2, we obtain a mean residual
17 land sink of -1.6 (-4.0 to 0.3) and -2.6 (-4.3 to -1.0) GtC yr⁻¹ for the 1980's and 1990's respectively.
18 Houghton (2003) and De Fries (2002) disagree on the absolute value of the land use source, but they agree
19 that this source was 0.2 – 0.3 GtC yr⁻¹ higher in the 1990's than in the 1980s (see Table 7.3.2). To compensate
20 for that increase and to match the larger land-atmosphere uptake during the 1990's, the inferred residual land
21 sink is found to have increased by 1 GtC yr⁻¹ between the 1980's and the 1990's. This finding is insensitive
22 to the method used to determine the land use flux, and shows considerable decadal variability in the residual
23 land sink.
24

25 7.3.2.2.4 *New findings on the carbon budget*

26 The revised carbon budget in Table 7.3.1 show new estimates of two key numbers. First, the flux of CO₂
27 released to the atmosphere from land use change is estimated to be 1.6 (0.5 to 2.8) GtC yr⁻¹ for the 1990's. A
28 revision of the TAR estimate for the 1980s downwards to 1.3 (0.3 to 2.8) GtC yr⁻¹ suggests little change
29 between the 1980s and 1990s, but there continues to be considerable uncertainty in these estimates. Second,
30 the underlying numbers used to calculate the flux of CO₂ from the atmosphere to the ocean can be used to
31 give a new estimate of the fraction of CO₂ emissions taken up by the ocean during 1980–2005: the net
32 emissions seen by the ocean during this period were 136.5 ± 9 GtC yr⁻¹ and the amount taken up by the
33 ocean was 51 ± 9 GtC yr⁻¹, giving the fraction of emissions taken up by the ocean to be 0.37 ± 0.07 , which
34 can be compared with a fraction of 0.42 ± 0.07 for the period 1750–1994 (see Sabine et al., 2004a; and
35 Chapter 5, Section 5.4). The net emissions include emissions from fossil fuel burning, cement production,
36 land use change and the "residual land sink". It is equivalent to the sum of the atmospheric and oceanic
37 increase. In Section 7.3.4, we consider changes occurring in the ocean that might cause this fraction to
38 decrease.
39

40 7.3.2.3 *Regional fluxes*

41 Quantifying present-day regional carbon sources and sinks and understanding the underlying carbon
42 mechanisms are needed to inform policy decisions. Furthermore, we can also isolate mechanisms by
43 analyzing spatial and temporal detail.
44

45 7.3.2.3.1 *The top-down view, atmospheric inversions*

46 The atmosphere mixes and integrates surface fluxes that vary spatially and temporally. The distribution of
47 regional fluxes over land and oceans can be retrieved using observations of atmospheric CO₂ and related
48 tracers within models of atmospheric transport. This is called the 'top-down' approach to estimating fluxes.
49 Atmospheric inversions belong to that approach, and determine an optimal set of fluxes, which minimizes
50 the mismatch between modelled and observed gradients of concentrations, accounting for measurement and
51 model errors. Fossil fuel emissions are generally considered perfectly known in inversions, so that their
52 effect can be easily modelled and subtracted from atmospheric CO₂ data to solve for regional land-
53 atmosphere and ocean-atmosphere fluxes, although making such an assumption biases the results (Gurney et
54 al., 2005). Input data for inversions come from a global network of about a hundred of CO₂ concentration
55 measurement sites (<http://gaw.kishou.go.jp/wdcgg.html>), with mostly discrete flask sampling sites, and a
56 smaller number of in situ continuous sites. Generally, regional fluxes derived from inverse models have
57 smaller uncertainties upwind of regions with denser data coverage. Measurement and modelling errors, and

1 uneven and sparse coverage of the network, determine random errors in inversion results. In addition,
2 inverse methodological details, such as the choice of transport model, can introduce systematic errors. A
3 number of new inversion ensembles, with different methodological details, have been produced since the
4 TAR (Baker et al., 2005; Gurney et al., 2003; Peylin et al., 2005; Rödenbeck et al., 2003a, b). Generally,
5 confidence in the long-term mean inverted regional fluxes is lower than confidence in the year-to-year
6 anomalies (see 7.3.2.4). For individual regions, continents or ocean basins, the errors of inversions increase
7 and the significance can be lost. Being aware of this, we chose to report in Figure 7.3.6 the oceans and land
8 fluxes aggregated into large latitude bands, as well as a breakdown of five land and ocean regions in the
9 Northern Hemisphere, which is constrained by denser atmospheric stations. Both random and systematic
10 errors are reported in Figure 7.3.6.

11
12 [INSERT FIGURE 7.3.6 HERE]

13 14 7.3.2.3.2 *The bottom-up view, ocean and land observations and models*

15 The range of carbon flux and inventory data enables quantification of the distribution and variability of CO₂
16 fluxes between the Earth's surface and the atmosphere. This is called the 'bottom-up' approach. The fluxes
17 can be determined by measuring carbon stock changes at repeated intervals, from which time-integrated
18 fluxes can be deduced, or by direct observations of the fluxes. The stock change approach includes basin-
19 scale in situ measurements of dissolved and particulate organic and inorganic carbon or tracers in the ocean
20 (e.g., Sabine et al., 2004a), extensive forest biomass inventories (e.g., Fang et al., 2001; Goodale et al., 2002;
21 Nabuurs et al., 2003; Shvidenko and Nilsson, 2003; UN-ECE/FAO, 2000) and soil carbon inventories (e.g.,
22 Bellamy et al., 2005). The direct flux measurement approach includes ocean pCO₂ surveys from ship-based
23 measurements, drifters and time series (e.g., Lefèvre et al., 1999; Takahashi et al., 2002), and ecosystem flux
24 measurements via eddy covariance flux networks (e.g., Baldocchi et al., 2001; Valentini et al., 2000).

25
26 Takahashi et al. (2002) present both surface ocean pCO₂ observations (used in many atmospheric inversions)
27 and estimated atmosphere-ocean CO₂ fluxes normalized to 1995 using NCEP/NCAR 41-year mean monthly
28 winds. Large CO₂ annual fluxes to the ocean occur in the N. Atlantic (into the Arctic) poleward of 40°N, in
29 the N. Pacific poleward of 30°N, and in a band between 40 and 60°S in the Southern Ocean (see Figure
30 7.3.7). The North Atlantic and Southern Ocean correspond to areas of greatest storage of 'anthropogenic'
31 carbon as derived from global ocean hydrographic surveys (Sabine et al. 2004a; and Chapter 5, Figure 5.4.2).
32 The broad area of outgassing in the tropical Pacific corresponds to a region of almost no ocean uptake
33 storage of 'anthropogenic' CO₂.

34
35 [INSERT FIGURE 7.3.7 HERE]

36
37 Models are generally used to extrapolate pointwise flux observation into regional estimates, using climate,
38 remote-sensing properties, and knowledge of the processes controlling the CO₂ fluxes and their variability. A
39 more recent development is the use of inverse, process-based models, whereby observations are
40 "assimilated" to infer optimized fluxes (Rayner et al., 2005). One can refer to the TAR for a detailed
41 description of oceanic and terrestrial carbon models. Since the TAR, the global air-sea fluxes synthesis of
42 Takahashi et al. (1997) was updated, and new syntheses were made of continental scale carbon budgets of
43 the Northern Hemisphere continents (Ciais et al., 2004; Goodale et al., 2002; Janssens et al., 2003; Pacala et
44 al., 2001; Shvidenko and Nilsson, 2003), and of tropical forests (Malhi and Grace, 2000). These estimates
45 are reported in Figure 7.3.6 and compared with inversion results.

46
47 Comparing bottom up regional fluxes with inversion results is not straightforward because: (1) inversion
48 fluxes may contain a certain amount of a priori knowledge of bottom-up fluxes so that the two approaches
49 are not fully independent; (2) the time period for which inversion models and bottom-up estimates are
50 compared is often not consistent, in the presence of interannual variations in fluxes¹ (see Section 7.3.2.4);
51 and (3) CO₂ fluxes to or from the atmosphere do not always match changes in carbon stocks in the presence
52 of lateral carbon fluxes. Lateral surface fluxes (e.g., river flows, trade) act to transport carbon away from or
53 into areas where CO₂ is exchanged with the overlying atmosphere, (Sarmiento and Sundquist, 1992; Tans et

¹ For instance, the chosen 1992–1996 time period for assessing inversion fluxes, dictated by the availability of the TRANSCOM-3 transport model intercomparison results (Gurney et al., 2002, 2003, 2004), corresponds to low growth rate and to a stronger terrestrial carbon sink.

al., 1995). Atmospheric transport and photochemistry displace reduced carbon compounds such as VOCs, CO, CH₄ emitted by ecosystems and human activities (Enting and Mansbridge, 1991; Folberth et al., 2005; Suntharalingam et al., 2005). Trade of forest and crop products displaces carbon harvested from ecosystems (Ciais et al., 2005; Imhoff et al., 2004). Rivers displace dissolved and particulate inorganic and organic carbon from land to ocean, though a cascade of ‘filters’, such as wetlands, dams, flood-plains and estuaries (e.g., Aumont et al., 2001). A summary of inversion and bottom-up main results on regional CO₂ fluxes is given below.

7.3.2.3.3 Robust findings of regional land-atmosphere flux

- Tropical lands are found in inversions to be either carbon neutral or sink regions, despite widespread deforestation. This implies carbon uptake by undisturbed ecosystems, in agreement with limited forest inventory data in the Amazon (Malhi and Grace, 2000; Phillips et al., 1998).
- Inversions place a substantial land carbon sink in the Northern Hemisphere of -1.7 (-0.4 to -2.3) GtC yr⁻¹ (mean and range of data in Figure 7.3.7) in agreement with bottom up studies -0.98 (-0.38 to -1.6) GtC yr⁻¹, the latter number compiled as the sum of regional estimates (Pacala et al., 2001; Kurz and Apps, 1999) for North America, (Fang et al., 2001) for China, (Janssens et al., 2003) for Europe, and (Shvidenko and Nilsson, 2003; Nilsson et al., 2003) for Russia. The Northern land CO₂ sink inferred by inversions is on average higher than the land carbon sink inferred from bottom-up studies. Part of this discrepancy could be explained by laterally transported carbon from Northern Hemisphere to the Tropics (rivers, crop products trade, reduced carbon compounds).
- The longitudinal partitioning of the northern land sink between North America, Europe and Northern Asia has large uncertainties (see Figure 7.3.7). Inversion results give a very large spread over Europe (-0.9 to $+0.2$ GtC yr⁻¹), and Northern Asia (-1.2 to $+0.3$ GtC yr⁻¹) and a large spread over North America (-0.6 to -1.1 GtC yr⁻¹). Within the uncertainties of each approach, continental scale carbon fluxes from bottom-up and top-down methods over Europe, North America and Northern Asia are mutually consistent. The North American carbon sink estimated by recent inversions is large, but on average lower than an earlier, widely cited study by Fan et al. (1998). Nevertheless the Fan et al. (1998) estimate still remains within the inversion range of uncertainty².

7.3.2.3.4 Robust findings of regional ocean-atmosphere flux

- The tropical oceans are outgassing CO₂ to the atmosphere, with a mean flux on the order of 0.7 GtC yr⁻¹, estimated from an oceanic inversion (Gloor et al., 2003), in good agreement with atmospheric inversions (0 – 1.5 GtC yr⁻¹), and estimates based on oceanic pCO₂ observations (0.8 GtC yr⁻¹) Takahashi et al., 2002).
- The extratropical northern hemisphere ocean is a net sink for atmospheric CO₂, with a magnitude of the order of 1.2 GtC yr⁻¹, consistent among all estimates.
- The extratropical southern hemisphere is also a net sink for atmospheric CO₂. Its magnitude has been estimated to be about 1.5 GtC yr⁻¹. This estimate is consistent among the different methods at the scale of the entire southern hemisphere. However, substantial differences exist in the determination of the distribution within the southern hemisphere, particularly with regard to the flux distribution between the temperate latitudes and the high southern latitudes (Roy, T. et al., 2003).

7.3.2.4 Interannual changes in the carbon cycle

7.3.2.4.1 Interannual changes in global fluxes

The atmospheric CO₂ growth rate exhibits large interannual variations (see e.g., TAR, Chapter 3, Figure 3.3 and http://lmacweb.env.uea.ac.uk/lequere/co2/carbon_budget), but the variability of fossil emissions is too small to account for this signal, which must be caused by year-to-year fluctuations in land-atmosphere fluxes. Over the past two decades, higher than normal CO₂ growth rates occurred in 1983, 1987, 1994–1995, 1997–1998, and in 2002–2003. During such episodes, the land-atmosphere and ocean-atmosphere uptake fluxes are temporarily weakened. Conversely, small growth rates occurred in 1981, 1992–1993 and in 1996–1997, associated with enhanced uptake. Generally, high CO₂ growth rates correspond to El Niño climate conditions, and low growth rates to La Niña (Bacastow and Keeling, 1981; Lintner, 2002). However, two episodes of CO₂ growth rate variations during the past two decades did not reflect such an El Niño forcing.

² Also worth noting is that the actual years considered by Fan et al. (1998) were in the low-growth post-Pinatubo period, i.e., not necessarily representative of long-term behaviour.

1 In 1992–1993, a marked slow down in growth rate occurred, coincident with the cooling and radiation
2 anomaly caused by the volcanic eruption of Mt Pinatubo in June 1991. In 2002–2003, a speed-up in growth
3 rate occurred in the absence of a significant El Niño event (Jones and Cox, 2005), but coincident with
4 widespread droughts in Europe (Ciais et al., 2005), North America (Breshears et al., 2005) and in Asian
5 Russia (IFFN, 2003).

6
7 [INSERT FIGURE 7.3.8 HERE]
8

9 Since the TAR, many studies have confirmed that the variability of CO₂ fluxes is mostly due to land fluxes,
10 and that tropical lands contribute strongly to this signal (Figure 7.3.8). Such a predominant terrestrial origin
11 of the growth rate variability can be inferred from (1) atmospheric inversions assimilating time-series of CO₂
12 concentrations from different stations (Baker et al., 2005; Bousquet et al., 2000; Rödenbeck et al., 2003b),
13 (2) consistent relationships between $\delta^{13}\text{C}$ and CO₂ (Rayner et al., 1999), (3) ocean model simulations (e.g.,
14 Le Quéré et al., 2003; McKinley et al., 2004a) and (4) terrestrial carbon cycle and coupled model simulations
15 (e.g., Jones, C. et al., 2001; McGuire et al., 2001; Peylin et al., 2005; Zeng et al., 2005). Furthermore, there is
16 no evidence for basin-scale interannual variability in the oceans exceeding $\pm 0.4 \text{ GtC yr}^{-1}$.

17 18 7.3.2.4.2 *Interannual variability in regional fluxes, atmospheric inversions and bottom up models*

19 Year-to-year flux anomalies can be more robustly inferred by atmospheric inversions than mean fluxes. Yet,
20 at the scale of continents or ocean basins, the inversion errors increase and the statistical significance of the
21 inferred regional fluxes decreases. This is why we show in Figure 7.3.8 the land-atmosphere and ocean-
22 atmosphere flux anomalies over broad latitude bands only for the inversions ensembles³ of Baker et al.
23 (2005), Bousquet et al. (2000), and Rödenbeck et al. (2003b). Interannual variability of global land-
24 atmosphere fluxes ($\pm 4 \text{ GtC yr}^{-1}$ between extremes) is larger than that of air-sea fluxes and dominates the
25 global fluxes. This result is also true over large latitude bands (Figure 7.3.8). Tropical land fluxes exhibit on
26 average a larger variability than temperate and boreal fluxes. Inversions give tropical land flux anomalies on
27 the order of $\pm 1.5\text{--}2 \text{ GtC yr}^{-1}$, which compare well in timing and magnitude with terrestrial model results
28 (Peylin et al., 2005; Tian et al., 1998; Zeng et al., 2005). In these studies, enhanced sources occur during El
29 Niño episodes and abnormal sinks during La Niña. In addition to the influence of these climate variations on
30 ecosystem processes (Gérard et al., 1999; Jones et al., 2001), regional droughts during El Niño events
31 promote large biomass fires, which appear to contribute to high CO₂ growth rates during the El Niño
32 episodes (Barbosa et al., 1999; Langenfelds et al., 2002; Page et al., 2002; Patra et al., 2005; van der Werf et
33 al., 2003, 2004).

34
35 Inversions robustly attribute a rather small variability in the ocean-atmosphere CO₂ fluxes ($\pm 0.5 \text{ GtC yr}^{-1}$
36 between extremes), except for the recent work of Patra et al. (2005b). This is in agreement with bottom-up
37 ocean model and data estimates (Le Quéré et al., 2003; Lee et al., 1998; McKinley et al., 2004b). However,
38 inversions and ocean models differ on the dominant geographic contributions to the variability. Inversions
39 estimate similar variability in both hemispheres, whereas ocean models estimate more variability in the
40 Southern Ocean (Baker et al., 2005; Bousquet et al., 2000; Rödenbeck et al., 2003b). Over the North
41 Atlantic, Gruber et al., (2002) suggest a regional CO₂ flux variability (extremes of $\pm 0.3 \text{ GtC yr}^{-1}$) by
42 extrapolating data from a single ocean station to the whole but McKinley et al. (2004a, b) model a small
43 variability (extremes of $\pm 0.1 \text{ GtC yr}^{-1}$). The Equatorial Pacific is the ocean region of the world where the
44 variability is constrained from repeated ΔpCO_2 observations (variations of about $\pm 0.4 \text{ GtC yr}^{-1}$) (Feely et al.,
45 2002), with a reduced source of CO₂ during El Niño associated with decreased upwelling of CO₂-rich waters.
46 Over this region, some inversion results (e.g., Bousquet et al. 2000) compare well in magnitude and timing
47 with ocean and coupled model results (Le Quéré et al., 2000; Jones, C. et al., 2001; McKinley et al., 2004a,
48 b) and with ΔpCO_2 observations (Feely et al., 2002).
49

³ These studies all report a random error and a systematic error range derived from sensitivity tests with different settings. Bousquet et al., (2000) used large regions and different inversion settings for the period 1980–1998. Rödenbeck et al. (2003) used one transport model and inverted fluxes at the resolution of model grid for the period 1982–2002, with different inversion settings. Baker et al. (2005) used large regions but 13 different transport models for the period 1988–2002. An important finding of this study is that differences in transport models have a small impact on the inverted interannual variability of fluxes. In other words, the bias in inverse models has low interannual variability.

7.3.2.4.3 *Slow down in CO₂ growth rates during the early 1990s*

The early 1990s featured anomalously strong global sinks for atmospheric CO₂. Although a weak El Niño established from 1991 to 1995 may have helped to enhance ocean uptake at that time, inversions and analysis of O₂:N₂ and δ¹³C-CO₂ atmospheric data (Battle et al., 2000; Miller et al., 2005) indicate the enhanced uptake to be of predominantly terrestrial origin. The regions where the 1992–1993 abnormal sink is projected to be are not robustly estimated by inversions. Both Bousquet et al. (2000) and Rödenbeck et al. (2003b) project a large fraction of that sink in temperate North America, while Baker et al. (2005) place it predominantly in the Tropics. Model results suggest that cooler temperatures caused by the Pinatubo eruption reduce soil respiration and enhance Northern Hemisphere carbon uptake (Jones and Cox, 2001b; Lucht et al., 2002), despite a lower productivity analyzed from remotely sensed vegetation activity data. Also, aerosols from the volcanic eruption scattered sunlight and increased its diffuse fraction, which is used more efficiently by plant canopies in photosynthesis than direct light (Gu et al., 2003). It has been hypothesized that a transient increase in the diffuse fraction of radiation has enhanced CO₂ uptake by land ecosystems in 1992–93, but the global significance and magnitude of this effect remains unresolved (Angert et al., 2004; Krakauer and Randerson, 2003; Robock, 2005; Roderick et al., 2001).

7.3.2.4.4 *Speed-up in CO₂ growth rates during the late 1990s*

The notably high CO₂ growth in 1998 coincided with a global increase in CO concentrations attributable to wildfires (Yurganov et al., 2005). The main regions that contributed to enhanced wildfire emissions were South East Asia (60%), South America (30%) and a small Siberian contribution (van der Werf et al., 2004). Similarly, Langenfelds et al. (2002) analyze the correlations in the interannual growth rate of CO₂ and other species at 10 stations and link the 1997–1998 (and the 1994–1995) anomalies to high fire emissions as a single process. Achard et al. (2004) estimate a source of 0.88 ± 0.07 GtC emitted from the burning of 2.4 × 10⁶ ha of peatland in the Indonesian forest fires in 1997–1998, and Page et al. (2002) estimate a source of +0.8 to +2.6 GtC. During the 1997–1998 high CO₂ growth rate episode, inversions place an abnormal source over tropical South East Asia, in good agreement with such bottom-up evidence. The relationship between El Niño and CO₂ emissions from fires is not uniform: fire emissions from low productivity ecosystems in Africa and northern Australia are limited by fuel load density and thus decrease during drier periods, in contrast to the response in tropical forests (Barbosa et al., 1999, Randerson et al., 2005). In addition, co-varying processes such as reduced productivity caused by droughts over tropical forests during El Niño episodes may be superimposed on fire emissions.

From 1998–2003, extensive droughts in mid-latitudes of the northern hemisphere (Hoerling and Kumar, 2003), accompanied by more wildfires in some regions (Balzter et al., 2005; Yurganov et al., 2005) may have led to decreased photosynthesis and carbon uptake (Angert et al., 2005; Ciais, 2005), helping to push up the CO₂ growth rate towards higher values.

7.3.3 *Terrestrial Carbon Cycle Processes and Feedbacks to Climate*

The net exchange of carbon between the terrestrial biosphere and the atmosphere is the difference between carbon uptake by photosynthesis and release by plant respiration, soil respiration and disturbance processes (fire, windthrow, insect attack and herbivory in unmanaged systems, together with deforestation, afforestation, land management and harvest in directly managed systems). Over at least the last 30 years, the net result of all these processes has been an uptake of atmospheric CO₂ by terrestrial ecosystems (Table 7.3.1, "land-atmosphere flux" row). It is critical to understand the reasons for this uptake and its likely future course. Will uptake by the terrestrial biosphere grow or diminish with time, or even reverse so that the terrestrial biosphere becomes a net source of CO₂ to the atmosphere? To answer this question it is necessary to understand the underlying processes and their dependence on the key drivers of climate, atmospheric composition and human land management.

Drivers that affect the carbon cycle in terrestrial ecosystems can be classified as (1) direct climate effects (changes in precipitation, temperature and radiation regime); (2) atmospheric composition effects (CO₂ fertilisation, nutrient deposition, damage by pollution); and (3) land use change effects (deforestation, afforestation, agricultural practices, and their legacies over time). In this section we first summarise current knowledge of the processes by which each of these drivers influence the terrestrial carbon balance, and then examine knowledge of the integrative consequences of all these processes in the key case of tropical forests.

7.3.3.1 Processes driven by climate, atmospheric composition and land use change

7.3.3.1.1 Dependence of photosynthesis and respiration on temperature and soil moisture

Global fluxes of carbon reflect competition between the effects of temperature and moisture on photosynthesis and respiration, with different regions responding differently. Most models predict strong release of CO₂ from increased oxidation organic matter in a warmer climate. Jenny's (1941) famous studies are often cited as predicting major reductions in soil organic matter in a warmer climate, but even his early studies recognized that rates of mineralization of soil organic matter depend at least as much on soil moisture as on temperature. Warmer temperatures lengthen the growing season at middle to high latitudes (e.g., Keeling et al., 1996; Myneni et al., 1997), potentially enhancing tree growth and carbon storage, but this trend over the last decade has been largely offset by increased plant water stress through a combination of warming and more severe droughts (Angert et al., 2005).

Recent experimental evidence on temperature effects at the whole-ecosystem level is equivocal (Giardina and Ryan, 2000). Soil warming manipulations in particular show strong "acclimation" (or down-regulation), with CO₂ fluxes stimulated by warming for a while, followed by return to initial values or lower after a few years (Oechel et al., 2000; Melillo et al., 2002; Jarvis et al., 2000; Luo et al., 2001; Rustad et al., 2001). Taken at face value, these studies suggest that coupled climate-carbon models may overestimate positive feedback of climate on mineralization of soil carbon. But warming studies last a few years to a decade, and thus observe the rapid depletion of labile pools of organic matter that lead to adjustments in these pool that can mimic acclimatization. Knorr et al. (2005) argued that these studies have been misinterpreted, and that the data are consistent with models that include properly adjusted parameters and soil pools with a range of decay rates. Observations of carbon age using ¹⁴C techniques (Trumbore 2000) usually suggest older ages (longer preservation) of soil carbon at lower temperatures (e.g., Bird et al., 2002). But there is spirited debate on the question (Fang et al., 2005; Reichstein et al., 2005; Knorr et al., 2005), and, since there are still no direct observations at long time scales (tens of years to centuries), the issue cannot be fully resolved.

Projections of changes in land carbon storage are intimately tied not only to the sensitivity of ecosystem processes to climate change, but also to the modelled projections of climate change itself. There are strong feedbacks between these components of the Earth system, an issue addressed in Section 7.3.5.

7.3.3.1.2 Atmospheric composition effects

On physiological grounds almost all models predict stimulation of carbon assimilation and sequestration, or "CO₂ fertilization", in response to rising CO₂ (Cramer et al., 2001; Oren et al., 2001; Luo et al., 2004; DeLucia et al., 2005). Elevated CO₂ experiments, including Free Air CO₂ Enrichment (FACE) and other studies, have been used to examine the response of ecosystems to large (usually about 50%) step increases in CO₂ concentration. The results of these have been quite variable (Nowak et al., 2004; Oren et al., 2001; Shaw et al., 2002; Norby et al., 2005). On average stimulation of net CO₂ uptake has been observed, but not as much as predicted from the kinetics of photosynthesis. These results clearly demonstrate that other factors (nutrients for example) can limit plant growth, and throttle the CO₂ fertilization effect. Eleven FACE experiments, encompassing bogs, grasslands, desert, and young temperate tree stands report an average increased NPP of 12% when compared to ambient CO₂ (Nowak et al., 2004), but there is a large-range of responses with some vegetation types showing NPP increases of 23–25% (Norby et al., 2005). A recent meta-analysis of over a hundred studies shows about 2/3 of the experiments responding positively to increased CO₂ (Lou et al., 2005). This analysis also shows that ecosystems under elevated CO₂ can accumulate N, so demonstrating a certain capacity of terrestrial ecosystems to generate the additional N required to continue accumulating C along with the some capacity to increase the C:N ratio. But some systems seem to show saturation of CO₂ stimulation due to nutrient or other limitations (Koerner et al., 2005; Dukes et al., 2005), in some systems enhanced plant growth does not lead to carbon sequestration due to life-cycle limits of the organisms. Thus it is not clear how strong the CO₂ fertilization effect actually is.

Atmospheric composition also affects terrestrial ecosystems through nitrogen deposition. Early modeling studies suggested that anthropogenically enhanced N deposition on forests would significantly enhance carbon sequestration, particularly in mid-latitude Northern Hemisphere forests where N deposition is high and N limitation is common (Holland et al., 1996; Townsend et al., 1996). However, later field experiments suggest a more conservative 0.25 GtC yr⁻¹ as the upper limit of C uptake by through enhanced N deposition (Nadelhoffer et al., 1999).

7.3.3.1.3 Nutrient limitations to carbon sequestration

Supply of nutrients, especially nitrogen, exert strong constraints on growth in many ecosystems. These limitations are likely to increase in the future Hungate et al. (2003) calculate the amount of N required to meet the C accumulation over the 21st Century as predicted by several terrestrial ecosystem models used in the TAR. They conclude that, even after accounting for large increases in atmospheric N deposition and biological fixation, and decreased C:N ratios, the N supply from all processes over 100 years (1.2 to 6.1 GtN) is inadequate to meet the demand imposed by the C accumulation (2.3 to 16.9 GtN). Failure to account for this constraint (phosphorus is also important in the tropics) will result in a gross overestimation of the CO₂ fertilization effect.

7.3.3.1.4 Fire

Fire is a major agent for conversion of biomass and soil organic matter to CO₂ (Kasischke et al., 2005; Cochrane, 2003; Nepstad et al., 2004; Randerson et al., 2002a-d, 2005; Jones and Cox, 2005). Globally, wildfires (savanna and forest fires, excluding biomass burning for fuel and land clearing) oxidise 1.7 to 4.1 GtC yr⁻¹ (Mack et al. 1996), or about 3% to 8% of total terrestrial NPP. There is an additional large enhancement of CO₂ emissions associated with fires stimulated by human activities, such as deforestation and tropical agricultural development. Thus, there is a large potential for future alteration in the terrestrial C balance through altered fire regimes. A striking example occurred during the 1997–1998 El Niño, when large fires in the Southeast Asian archipelago released 0.8 to 2.6 GtC (see Section 7.3.2.4). Fire frequency and intensity are strongly sensitive to climate change and variability, and also to land use practices. Over the last century, trends in burned area have been largely driven by land use practices, through fire suppression policies in mid-latitude temperate regions and increased use of fire to clear forest in tropical regions (Mouillot and Field, 2005). The decrease in fire frequency in regions like USA and Europe has contributed to the land carbon sink there, while increased fire frequency in regions like Amazonia and South East Asia has contributed to the carbon source. In high latitudes, the role of fire appears to have increased in recent decades: fire disturbance in boreal forests was higher in the 1980s than in any previous decade on record (Kurz and Apps, 1999; Kurz et al., 1995), attributed to climatic fluctuations and trends.

7.3.3.1.5 Direct effects of land use and land management

Evolution of landscape structure, including woody thickening: Changes in the structure and distribution of ecosystems are driven in part by changes in climate and atmospheric CO₂, but also by human alterations to landscapes through land management and the introduction of invasive species and exotic pathogens. The single most important process in the latter category is woody encroachment or vegetation thickening, the increase in woody biomass in (mainly semi-arid) grazing lands, mostly arising from fire suppression and associated grazing management practices. For example, woody encroachment could account for as much as 22 to 40% of the regional C sink in the US (Pacala et al., 2001), and a high proportion in northeast Australia (Burrows et al., 2002). Comprehensive data are lacking to define this effect accurately.

Deforestation: Clearing of forest (mainly in the tropics) is a huge contributor to the current atmospheric CO₂ budget, accounting for about 1/3 of total anthropogenic emissions (see Table 7.3.2; Section 7.3.2.1; also Table 7.3.1, row "land use change flux"). The future evolution of this term in the CO₂ budget is therefore of critical importance. Deforestation in tropical America, Africa and Asia is expected to decrease towards the end of the 21st century to a small fraction of the levels in 1990 (IPCC SRES, 2000). The declines in Asia and Africa are driven by the depletion of forests, while trends in America have the highest uncertainty given the extent of the forest resource.

Afforestation: Recent (since 1970) afforestation and reforestation as direct human-induced activities have not yet had much impact on the global terrestrial carbon sink. However, regional sinks have been created in areas such as China, where afforestation since the 1970s has sequestered 0.45 GtC (Fang et al., 2001). The largest effect of afforestation is not immediate but through its legacy.

Agricultural practices: Improvement of agricultural practices on carbon-depleted soils has created a carbon sink. For instance, the introduction of conservation tillage in the USA is estimated to have increased soil organic matter (SOM) stocks by about 1.4 GtC over the last 30 years (Donigan et al., 1994). However, yearly increases in SOM can be sustained only for 50-100 years, after which the system reaches a new equilibrium (Smith et al., 1997; Cole et al., 1996). Moreover, modern conservation tillage often entrains large inputs of

1 chemicals and fertilizer, which are made from fossil fuels, reducing the apparent CO₂ benefit from carbon
2 sequestration in agricultural soils.

3 4 *7.3.3.1.6 Forest regrowth*

5 A major consequence of the timing of afforestation arises through the legacy of prior land use, through forest
6 regrowth (see below). Some studies suggest that this may be a dominant effect in currently inferred global
7 carbon sequestration (e.g., Pacala et al., 2001; Schimel et al., 2001; Hurtt et al., 2002). Forest areas generally
8 increased during the 20th century at middle and high latitudes (unlike in the tropics). This surprising trend
9 reflects the intensification of agriculture and forestry. More food is being grown on less land, reflecting
10 mechanization of agriculture, increased fertilizer use, and adoption of high-yield cultivars. Likewise
11 intensive forest management and agroforestry produce more fiber on less land; improved forest management
12 favors more rapid regrowth of forests after harvest. These trends have led to carbon sequestration by
13 regrowing forests. It should be noted however that industrialized agriculture and forestry require high inputs
14 of fossil energy, so it is difficult to assess the net global effects of agricultural intensification on atmospheric
15 radiative forcing.

16
17 Regional studies have confirmed the plausibility of strong mid-latitude sinks due to forest regrowth. Data
18 from the eddy flux tower network (Baldocchi et al., 2003) show that forests on long-abandoned former
19 agricultural lands (Curtis et al., 2002; Valentini et al., 2004) and in industrial managed forests (Hollinger et
20 al., 2002) take up significant amounts of carbon every year. Analysis of forest inventory data shows that, in
21 aggregate, current forest lands are significant sinks for atmospheric CO₂ (Pacala et al., 2001). There are very
22 few old-growth forests at mid-latitudes (most are less than 70 years old), so forests in these areas are
23 accumulating biomass simply because of their ages and stages of succession. Within wide error bands (see
24 Section 7.3.2.3), the uptake rates inferred from flux towers are generally consistent with those inferred from
25 inverse studies (e.g., Hurtt et al., 2003). Stocks of soil carbon are also likely increasing due to replenishment
26 of soil organic matter and necromass depleted during the agricultural phase, and changes in soil
27 microclimate associated with reforestation; these effects might add 30–50% to the quantity of CO₂
28 sequestered in biomass (e.g., Barford et al., 2001). It is important to note that at least some of this
29 sequestration is “refilling” the deficits in biomass and soil organic matter, accumulated in previous epochs
30 (see Figure 7.3.2), and the associated CO₂ uptake would be expected to decline in the coming decades unless
31 sustained by careful management strategies designed to accomplish that purpose.

32 33 *7.3.3.2 Terrestrial ecosystems with potentially large impacts on the carbon cycle*

34 This section considers the overall result of the above processes for three key ecosystems: tropical forests,
35 permafrost and peatlands.

36 37 *7.3.3.2.1 Undisturbed tropical forests: are they a CO₂ sink?*

38 Despite expanding areas of deforestation and degradation, there are still large areas of tropical forests that
39 are among the world’s great wilderness areas, with fairly light human impact, especially in Amazônia. Old
40 growth tropical forests contain huge stores of organic matter, and they account for a major fraction of global
41 net primary productivity (40% of global biomass, >60% of global NPP, Brown and Lugo, 1982). Changes in
42 the carbon balance of these regions could have significant effects on global CO₂.

43
44 Data do not yet exist to compile a systematic forest inventory and carbon budget across the whole landscape
45 in tropical regions. Recent investigations of the carbon balance of tropical forests have focused on long-term
46 plots in mature, undisturbed ecosystems. These might be expected, on average, to be in carbon balance, and
47 imbalances could indicate ecological responses to global atmospheric change. Indeed, Phillips et al. (1998)
48 and Baker et al. (2004) reported that their forest plots appeared to be accumulating carbon at a mean rate of
49 $0.7 \pm 0.2 \text{ Mg C ha}^{-1} \text{ yr}^{-1}$, implying net carbon uptake into global neotropical biomass of $0.6 \pm 0.3 \text{ GtC yr}^{-1}$,
50 although they noted large variability between plots, due to the natural dynamics of tree death and regrowth.
51 It is possible that rising CO₂ levels could stimulate uptake of this magnitude, simply by accelerating
52 photosynthesis, since ecosystem respiration will lag behind. The CO₂ concentration of the atmosphere has
53 increased on average by $\sim 1.5 \text{ ppm (0.4\%) yr}^{-1}$; the associated incremental stimulation of photosynthesis
54 might average about 0.25% (e.g., next year’s photosynthesis should be 1.0025 times this year’s) (Lin et al.,
55 1999; Farquhar et al., 2001). Using of ~ 10 years for the mean turnover rate for organic matter in tropical
56 forests (Taylor and Lloyd, 1996), the present imbalance between uptake of CO₂ and respiration might be

1 2.5% (1.0025^{10}), consistent with rate of live biomass increase (~3%) inferred from the plot studies by Philips
2 et al. (1998).
3

4 However, many other factors affect these forests. The recent pan-tropical rise in air temperatures, $\sim 0.26^\circ\text{C}$
5 per decade (Malhi and Wright, 2004), could enhance nutrient mineralization and stimulate uptake, but also
6 might increase water stress and respiration. Forest response to CO_2 might be limited by low nutrient
7 availability (Lewis, Malhi and Phillips, 2004; Koerner, 2004; Chambers and Silver, 2004), architectural
8 constraints on how much biomass a forest can hold, ecosystem level constraints such as light competition, or
9 ecological shifts favouring short lived trees or agents of disturbance (insects, lianas) (Koerner, 2004). Baker
10 et al. (2004) noted higher mortality rates and increased prevalence of lianas in their plots, and since dead
11 organic pools were not measured, effects of increased disturbance may give the opposite sign of the
12 imbalance inferred from plot measurements that only count changes in part of the system (cf. Rice et al.,
13 2004).
14

15 Methodological bias associated with sub-sampling of natural disturbance and recovery on small plots might
16 also lead to erroneous inference of net growth (Koerner, 2004). , Indeed, studies involving large-area plots
17 (9–50 ha) have indicated either no net long-term change or a long-term net decline in estimated above
18 ground live biomass (1. *BDFFP site, Manaus, Brazil*, 18 1-ha plots in the PDBFF site, monitored 15 yr,
19 Laurance et al., 2004; 2. *Barro Colorado I., Panama*, 50 ha plot, 15 yr, Chave et al., 2003; 3. *La Selva,*
20 *Costa Rica*, 18 0.5-ha plots, 4 (-6) yr, Clark 2004a; 4. *JACARANDA plots, Manaus, Brazil*, two long-transect
21 5-ha plots, 6 yr, biomass data in Baker et al., 2004), and the 20 ha plot in Tapajos (5 years) showed
22 increasing live biomass offset by decaying necromass (Saleska et al., 2003; Fearnside, 2000)).
23 Körner (2004) argued that accurate assessment of trends in forest carbon balance requires long-term
24 monitoring of many replicate plots or very large plots at each site in order to capture the localized and/or
25 sporadic biomass changes associated with the natural forest disturbance regime. Dynamism of tropical
26 forests may be much more responsive than biomass, and system-level response (decrease in lifetime) is very
27 different from the plant-level response (increase in productivity). Lacking these studies today, we cannot
28 authoritatively assess the net carbon balance of undisturbed tropical forests based on in situ studies.
29

30 If the results from the plots could in fact be extrapolated, the mean above ground carbon sink would be 0.61
31 $\pm 0.22 \text{ Mg C ha}^{-1} \text{ yr}^{-1}$ (Baker et al., 2004), or $0.89 \pm 0.32 \text{ Mg C ha}^{-1} \text{ yr}^{-1}$ including corrections for small
32 trees, lianas, and below-ground biomass. Multiplying by the FAO estimate of Neotropical moist forest area
33 ($5,987,000 \text{ km}^2$) gives a Neotropical moist forest biomass sink of $0.54 \pm 0.19 \text{ GtC yr}^{-1}$ (Malhi and Phillips
34 2004). Scaling-up, taking into account soil type, would increase this value to about $0.62 \pm 0.18 \text{ GtC yr}^{-1}$.
35 Finally, if the as yet uncompiled data from the African and Asia tropics (which account for 50% of global
36 moist forest area) were to show a similar trend to Amazonia, the global moist tropical live biomass sink
37 would be about $1.2 \pm 0.4 \text{ GtC yr}^{-1}$. This value is close to the net source inferred by DeFries and Achard
38 (Table 7.3.2). Taken at face value, the combined net exchange of CO_2 between the atmosphere and tropical
39 land ecosystems from disturbed and undisturbed areas would be ~ 0 , which is intriguingly consistent with
40 inferences from inverse studies of little net flux from low latitudes.
41

42 7.3.3.2.2 Permafrost

43 Frozen soils hold over 400 GtC which have been accumulated over thousands of years (Sabine et al., 2004b).
44 With the rapid warming of the northern latitudes at rates well above the global averages (TAR), carbon in
45 frozen soils can be exposed to aerobic and warmer conditions which result in increased soil organic
46 decomposition. There is already widespread observation of permafrost thawing leading to thermokarst and
47 lake expansion, followed by lake drainage as the permanent permafrost further degrades (Camill, 2005;
48 Smith et al., 2005). Preliminary estimates show that permafrost area could shrink up to 25% with a mean
49 global warming of 2°C (Anisimov et al., 1999). Melting permafrost will increase CO_2 and CH_4 emissions,
50 and it is estimated for the Canadian permafrost alone that up to 48 GtC could be sensitive to oxidation under
51 a 4°C warming scenario (Tarnocai, 1999). In addition, important quantities of carbon are also lost as
52 Dissolved Organic Carbon (DOC) into the rivers. For Western Siberia, climate models predict a doubling of
53 the area above mean average temperature of -2°C (which coincides with permafrost distribution) and an
54 associated 700% increase in DOC concentrations in streams. Part of the DOC reaching the Arctic Ocean will
55 oxidize and return to the atmosphere (Frey and Smith, 2005).
56

7.3.3.2.3 Peatlands

High latitude and tropical peatlands store over 450 GtC, being among the ecosystems with the highest carbon densities (Sabine et al., 2004b). This carbon is now susceptible to rapid emissions due to fast warming in high latitudes, and deforestation and drainage in the tropics. A preliminary estimate suggests that up to 100 GtC of CO₂ equivalent could be released to the atmosphere from wetlands and peatlands over the next 100 years (Gruber et al., 2004). Hence there are reasons to be concerned about rising sources of CO₂ from permafrost and peatlands in a warmer world.

7.3.4 Ocean Carbon Cycle Processes and Feedbacks to Climate

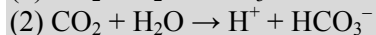
7.3.4.1 Functioning of the ocean carbon cycle

Before the industrial revolution, the ocean contained about 50 times as much carbon as the atmosphere and 20 times as much carbon as the terrestrial biosphere/soil compartment. Oceanic carbon is stored as dissolved inorganic carbon (DIC), dissolved organic carbon (DOC), and particulate organic carbon (POC) (living and dead) in an approximate ratio DIC:DOC:POC = 2000:38:1 (circa 37400 GtC DIC, Falkowski et al., 2000; 685 GtC DOC, Hansell and Carlson, 1998; 13-23 GtC POC, Eglinton and Repeta, 2004).

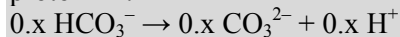
Seawater can, by inorganic processes, absorb large amounts of CO₂ from the atmosphere, because CO₂ is a weakly acidic gas and the minerals dissolved in the ocean have created a slightly alkaline ocean over geologic time (Degens et al., 1984). The air-sea exchange of CO₂ is determined by the air-sea gradient in CO₂ partial pressure between atmosphere and ocean. Equilibration of surface ocean and atmosphere occurs roughly on a timescale of 1 year. Gas exchange rates increase with wind speed (Wanninkhof and McGillis, 1999; Nightingale et al., 2000) and depend on other factors such as precipitation, sea ice, and surfactants. Respective functional relationships are not yet well established, especially at high wind speeds where exchange rates and uncertainties are maximal. In contrast, the equilibrium values for partitioning of CO₂ between air and seawater and associated seawater pH values are well established (Zeebe and Wolf-Gladrow, 2001) (see Box 7.3).

Box 7.3: Marine Carbon Chemistry and Ocean Acidification

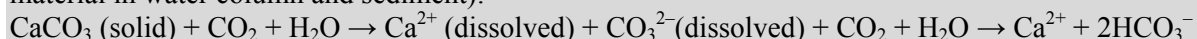
Why is seawater absorbing large amounts of anthropogenic CO₂ and becoming more acidic during this process? In seawater, gaseous CO₂ is hydrated to carbonic acid (H₂CO₃) which is dissociated in two steps into bicarbonate HCO₃⁻ and carbonate CO₃²⁻ ions in the approximate ratio [CO₂ plus H₂CO₃], [HCO₃⁻] and [CO₃²⁻] of roughly 1:100:10. This means that CO₂ is stored in the ocean mainly as HCO₃⁻. The sum of CO₂, HCO₃⁻, and CO₃²⁻ is called total dissolved inorganic carbon (DIC). The degree of CO₂ dissociation depends on temperature, salinity and total alkalinity of seawater (TAlk). TAlk is a quantitative measure for the seawater's ability to dissociate CO₂ due to the excess of alkaline components in seawater. The largest contribution for short term changes of TAlk comes from the carbonate ion CO₃²⁻. For a definition of TAlk see Dickson (1981). Addition of excess CO₂ from atmosphere to seawater leads to formation of bicarbonate through:



A small portion 0.x of the HCO₃⁻ generated, however, will dissociate again back to CO₃²⁻ and generate a proton H⁺:



A higher proton concentration means more acid conditions, i.e., a decrease in pH value (pH=-log₁₀[H⁺], a decrease of one pH unit means 10 times less protons H⁺). In parallel to increasing seawater [CO₂], the concentrations [HCO₃⁻] and [H⁺] increase while [CO₃²⁻] decreases. The acidification can be compensated again through an addition of alkalinity, mainly by dissolution of CaCO₃ (biogenic calcium carbonate shell material in water column and sediment):



The ocean acidification through uptake of anthropogenic CO₂ from the atmosphere leads to a decrease in the saturation state of CaCO₃ in the ocean. Two primary effects are expected: (1) The bio-calcification within the water column may be inhibited or slowed down (less biological production of corals as well as calcifying phytoplankton and zooplankton), and (2) the dissolution of CaCO₃ at the ocean floor (available CaCO₃ sediments and corals) will be increasingly furthered (Royal Society, 2005). The metastable CaCO₃ form

1 aragonite which is produced by corals and pteropods (planktonic snails, Lalli and Gilmer, 1989) will be
2 particularly susceptible to a pH lowering (Kleypas et al., 1999; Hughes et al., 2003; Orr et al., 2005). The
3 impact of anthropogenic ocean acidification on the ocean saturation state with respect to CaCO_3 is already
4 detectable (Feely et al., 2004). In laboratory experiments with the coccolithophore species *Emiliana huxleyi*
5 and *Gephyrocapsa oceanica*, a significant reduction in CaCO_3 production and a stimulation of particulate
6 organic carbon production resulted under high ambient CO_2 partial pressure (Zondervan et al., 2001;
7 Riebesell et al., 2000). Similar studies are being repeated under different boundary conditions. There are
8 indications that other species also may show different responses, even with a reversal in the sign of the
9 change (Tortell et al., 2002). Under nitrogen limiting conditions, even a decrease in both CaCO_3 production
10 and POC production was detected in a laboratory experiment at high CO_2 partial pressures, so that no
11 conclusive quantification of the CaCO_3 feedback is possible at this stage (Sciandra et al., 2003). The
12 relatively small negative feedback of reduced CaCO_3 production on atmospheric pCO_2 may be compensated
13 for by a change of the ballast for settling biogenic particles (CaCO_3 could act towards acceleration of sinking
14 particle aggregates, Armstrong et al., 2002; Klaas and Archer, 2002) and the associated shallowing of
15 remineralization depth levels in the water column for organic carbon (Heinze, 2004). Potential ecological
16 changes due to ocean acidification may be severe, especially for corals in tropical stably stratified waters, but
17 also for cold water corals, and may influence the marine food chain up to higher trophic levels. Apart from
18 the absolute magnitude of a pH lowering, the expected rapid rate of pH change at the sea surface can cause
19 difficulties for marine ecosystems to adjust accordingly. Since the beginning of the industrial revolution, sea
20 surface pH has dropped by about 0.1 pH units (corresponding to a 30% increase of the hydrogen ion
21 concentration). The expected continued decrease may lead within a few centuries to an ocean pH which is
22 estimated to have occurred most recently a few hundred million years before present (Caldeira and Wickett,
23 2003; Key et al., 2004) (Box 7.3, Figure 1).

24
25 [INSERT BOX 7.3, FIGURE 1 HERE]

26
27 Assuming a mid-range emission scenario for anthropogenic CO_2 such as the IS92a scenario, bio-calcification
28 will become difficult in particular within the Southern Ocean by year 2100 (Orr et al., 2005), for aragonite
29 producing organisms already by year 2050. Further details are found in Royal Society (2005). It is important
30 to state that ocean acidification is not per se a consequence of climate change but a consequence of fossil
31 fuel CO_2 emissions, which are themselves the main driver of the anticipated climate change. Therefore, the
32 issue needs to be addressed by both climate change communities and global change scientists in a broader
33 context.

34
35 In addition to lateral advection by ocean currents, the ocean can alter the atmospheric CO_2 concentration
36 through three mechanisms (Volk and Hoffert, 1985), which are illustrated in Figure 7.3.9a:
37 (1) Absorption or release of CO_2 due to changes in solubility for gaseous CO_2 (“solubility pump”).
38 (2) Binding of CO_2 to POC in surface waters during photosynthesis and export of this carbon through
39 particle flux out of the surface layer (“organic carbon pump”). This process is limited by availability of light
40 and nutrients (phosphate, nitrate, silicic acid and micronutrients such as iron).
41 (3) Release of CO_2 in surface waters during formation of calcium carbonate (CaCO_3) shell material by
42 plankton (“ CaCO_3 counter pump”).

43
44 Organic particles are remineralized (oxidized to DIC through the action of bacteria) primarily in the upper
45 1000 m of the oceanic water column, with an accompanying decrease in dissolved oxygen. CaCO_3 particles
46 on the average sink deeper before they undergo increased dissolution in deep waters which are
47 undersaturated with respect to CaCO_3 . The remainder of the particle flux enters the marine sediment and is
48 subject to either redissolution to the water column or accumulation within the sediment. Although the POC
49 reservoir is small, it plays an important role in maintaining carbon concentrations low in surface waters and
50 high in deep waters. The loop is closed through the three dimensional ocean circulation: upwelling water
51 brings inorganic carbon and nutrients to the surface again, leading to potential outgassing and biogenic
52 particle production. DOC enters the ocean water column from rivers and marine metabolic processes. A
53 large fraction of DOC has a long residence time in the ocean, while another fraction is more labile (Loh et
54 al., 2004). Due to its smaller reservoir size as compared with DIC, DOC is likely to play a minor role in
55 altering the atmospheric CO_2 concentration.

56
57 [INSERT FIGURE 7.3.9 HERE]

1
2 In conjunction with the world ocean mixing or overturning time of the order of 1000 years (Broecker and
3 Peng, 1982), small changes in the large ocean carbon reservoir can induce important changes in the
4 atmospheric CO₂. Likewise, perturbations in the atmospheric CO₂ partial pressure can be buffered by the
5 ocean to a significant extent. Glacial-interglacial changes of the atmospheric CO₂ content can potentially be
6 attributed to a combined change of marine carbon pump functioning with a change in ocean circulation (see
7 Chapter 6). The key role for the timing of the anthropogenic carbon uptake by the ocean is played by the
8 downward mixing of surface water, with a high burden of anthropogenic carbon, into the ocean's interior.
9 The organic carbon cycle and the CaCO₃ counter pump modulate the anthropogenic carbon uptake,
10 especially in case of a change in the physical and biogeochemical forcing, but do not dominate this process
11 (Figure 7.3.9b and c).

12
13 Sabine et al. (2004a) estimate that since the beginning of the industrial revolution ca. 118 ± 19 GtC of
14 anthropogenic CO₂ emissions from fossil fuel burning, land use, and cement manufacture have entered the
15 oceanic reservoir with highest water column burdens of anthropogenic carbon concentrations (C_{ant} = DIC
16 resulting from human activity) in the northern North Atlantic Ocean (see Chapter 5). This inventory estimate
17 is currently being revised by several authors.

18 19 7.3.4.2 Carbon cycle feedbacks to changes in atmospheric CO₂

20 CO₂ which enters the ocean is buffered due to scavenging by the CO₃²⁻ ions and conversion to bicarbonate
21 HCO₃⁻, i.e., the resulting change in gaseous seawater CO₂ concentration is smaller than the amount of CO₂
22 added per unit of seawater volume would suggest. CO₂ buffering in seawater is quantified through the
23 Revelle factor ("buffer factor"), relating given changes in seawater CO₂ partial pressure to parallel changes
24 in total dissolved inorganic carbon after re-equilibration (Revelle and Suess, 1957; Zeebe and Wolf-
25 Gladrow, 2001):

$$26 \text{ Revelle factor (or buffer factor)} = \Delta[\text{CO}_2]/[\text{CO}_2] / \Delta[\text{DIC}]/[\text{DIC}]$$

27
28
29 The lower the buffer factor is, the better is the buffer capacity of the respective seawater volume. While the
30 solubility of CO₂ in seawater decreases with rising temperature, the dissociation increases. As a net effect,
31 the buffer factor decreases with rising seawater temperature and increases with CO₂ partial pressure. In the
32 present ocean, the buffer factor varies between 8 and 13 (Sabine et al., 2004a) (Figure 7.3.10). With respect
33 to atmospheric CO₂ partial pressure alone, two inorganic chemical mechanisms are at work: (1) The ocean
34 re-equilibrates, buffering a significant amount of CO₂ from the atmosphere depending on the water volume
35 exposed to equilibration. (2) The percentage of additional CO₂ inputs to the atmosphere, which can be
36 buffered by the oceans decreases, the higher the atmospheric CO₂ partial pressure gets (positive feedback).
37 Both processes are quantitatively important and instantaneous. While the first one is generally considered as
38 a system response, the latter one is a feedback process.

39
40 [INSERT FIGURE 7.3.10 HERE]

41
42 The ocean will become more acidic due to CO₂ uptake from the atmosphere (see Box 7.3). The
43 biogeochemical ocean climate will change for certain due to this acidification caused by marine uptake of
44 anthropogenic CO₂ from the atmosphere. The consequences of ocean acidification are potentially severe.
45 Details are given in Box 7.3.

46
47 Increased carbon storage in the deep ocean leads to the dissolution of calcareous sediments below their
48 saturation depth (Broecker and Takahashi, 1978; Feely et al., 2004). The feedback of CaCO₃ sediment
49 dissolution on atmospheric pCO₂ is negative and quantitatively significant on a 10³–10⁵ yr time scale, where
50 CaCO₃ dissolution will account for a 60–70% compensation of the anthropogenic CO₂ emissions, while the
51 ocean water column will account for 22–33% on a time scale of 10²–10³ yr and the remaining 7–8% may be
52 in addition compensated by long-term terrestrial weathering cycles involving silicate carbonates (Archer et
53 al., 1998). Due to the slow CaCO₃ buffering mechanism (and the slow silicate weathering), atmospheric CO₂
54 partial pressure will approach a new equilibrium asymptotically only after a very long time. This slow
55 approach to a new equilibrium takes 30,000–35,000 years (Archer, 2005) (Figure 7.3.11).

56
57 [INSERT FIGURE 7.3.11 HERE]

1
2 Elevated ambient CO₂ levels appear also to have an influence on the production rate of POC by marine
3 calcifying planktonic organisms (e.g., Zondervan et al., 2001). This increased carbon binding under higher
4 CO₂ levels was also observed for three diatom species (diatoms are silicifying phytoplankton) (Riebesell et
5 al., 1993). It is critical to know whether these increased carbon fixation rates translate also into increased
6 export production rates, i.e., removal of carbon from the closed seasonal cycling loop. Studies on the nutrient
7 to carbon ratio in marine phytoplankton have not yet shown any significant changes of the nutrient
8 utilization efficiency (expressed through the “Redfield ratio” C:N:P:Si) in organic tissue with CO₂
9 concentration (Burkhardt et al., 1999).

10 7.3.4.3 *Carbon cycle feedbacks induced by nutrient cycling and land ocean coupling*

11 Input of carbon (DIC, DOC), phosphate, nitrate as well as ammonium, and silicic acid to the ocean takes
12 place mainly through river runoff. Rising CO₂ levels in the atmosphere and land use may lead to increased
13 chemical and physical weathering resulting in increased carbon and alkalinity loads in rivers (Raymond and
14 Cole, 2003; Freeman et al., 2004; Hejzlar et al., 2003; Clair et al., 1999). Depending on the lithology and soil
15 composition of the catchment areas, increased levels of alkalinity, DIC, or DOC can lead to local positive or
16 negative feedbacks. Mobilisation of CaCO₃ and silicate carbonates from soils and transfer to the ocean
17 would lead to a negative feedback on atmospheric CO₂ on long time scales (Dupre et al., 2003). The net
18 effect of riverine carbon inputs to the world ocean is proposed to be almost balanced at present (Borges,
19 2005). Variations in nutrient supply can lead to species shifts and to deviations from the large scale average
20 Redfield ratios mainly in coastal waters, but also in the open ocean (Pahlow and Riebesell, 2000). Nutrient
21 supply to the ocean has been changed through retention of silicic acid in freshwater systems due to the
22 construction of water reservoirs (e.g., Humborg et al., 2000) and to increased nitrate release from land due to
23 fertilizer use as well as nitrogen deposition from the atmosphere in highly polluted areas (De Leeuw et al.,
24 2001; Green et al., 2004). Possibly the growth of calcifying organisms relative to silicifying plankton could
25 be stimulated and result in a local instantaneous positive feedback to atmospheric CO₂. Species shifts in
26 marine ecosystems could change also the particle flux mode and thus induce changes in the efficiency of the
27 vertical biological carbon transfer with related positive or negative feedbacks to atmospheric CO₂.

28
29
30 Transfer of dust from the continents to the ocean through atmospheric transport provides an important source
31 of micronutrients and ballast material to the ocean. Iron (also zinc and others, e.g., Frew et al., 2001; Boyd et
32 al., 2004) is a biolimiting micronutrient. Areas where iron is not supplied by aeolian dust transport in
33 sufficient amounts tend to be iron limited resulting in elevated surface ocean concentrations of nitrogenous
34 nutrients (HNLC regions). The aeolian supply of these micronutrients in a warmer climate depends on wind
35 patterns, soil humidity, and lithology of land areas. A warmer climate may result on the average in a
36 decrease of dust mobilisation and transport (Mahowald and Luo, 2003; Werner et al., 2002) though increased
37 dust loads may result as well due to land use changes (Tegen et al., 2004) and natural changes in vegetation
38 cover (Woodward et al., 2005). A decrease of dust loads would decrease the supply of bio-available iron to
39 the oceans. It thus could lead to net positive feedback towards further increasing CO₂ by a weakening of
40 marine biological production. On the other hand, a decrease of dust brings also less clay ballast material into
41 the ocean. This would induce a change to smaller marine particle aggregates and to slower settling velocities
42 of particles through the water column (Ittekkot, 1993; Haake and Ittekkot, 1990) which in conjunction with a
43 shallowing of the remineralization horizon for POC in the water column may act as a positive feedback to
44 atmospheric CO₂.

45
46 Changes in plankton species composition and regional shift of high production zones can lead to a series of
47 further feedbacks. Light absorption due to changes in bio-optical heating may change and induce a
48 respective temperature change of ocean surface water (Sathyendranath et al., 1991; Wetzel et al., in press).
49 An albedo change can be induced leading to either a negative or positive feedback to climate warming. The
50 increased amount of blooms involving calcifying organisms as indicated for the high northern latitudes
51 (Broerse et al., 2003; Smyth et al., 2004) can temporarily increase surface ocean albedo, though the effect on
52 the radiation budget is quantitatively small (Tyrell et al., 1999). A positive or negative albedo feedback may
53 also result from a reduction of coral reef systems or bleaching of corals, as the sediment composition in
54 shallow water systems in principle influences the reflectance (Werdell and Roesler, 2003) and hence the
55 seawater temperature.

7.3.4.4 *Carbon cycle feedbacks to changes in physical forcing*

The solubility of CO₂ gas in seawater as well as the two dissociation constants of carbon acid in seawater depends on temperature and salinity (Weiss, 1974; Millero et al., 2002). For a 1°C increase of the sea surface temperature, a change 6.9–10.2 μatm for a combined effect of the temperature increase on solubility and all other carbon chemistry constants after 100–1000 yr (use of the model of Heinze et al., 2003; see also Plattner et al., 2001; Broecker and Peng, 1986). The effect of rising seawater temperatures may be partially compensated by increasing fresh water releases to the ocean due to melting of ice sheets.

Warming may increase the biological uptake rate of nutrients and carbon from surface waters, but evidence from observations is contradictory (Behrenfeld and Falkowski, 1997). It is not yet conclusively determined, in which way the export production of organic carbon and the degradation rate of organic matter in the water column will change with changing temperature. Laws et al. (2000) proposed that export efficiency increases with net photosynthesis at low temperatures, which implies a positive feedback due to warming. A modelling study predicts an increase in small phytoplankton over large phytoplankton under climatic warming leading to a decrease in particle sinking velocities and thus a positive CO₂ feedback (Bopp et al., 2005).

Dissolved organic carbon (DOC) is considered to be stored in the ocean in two forms: as a refractory pool with a very low turnover rate (Bauer et al., 1992), and as a "semi-labile" pool (Carlson et al., 1994; Børsheim and Mykkestad, 1997; Loh et al., 2004). The composition of dissolved organic matter in the ocean is still widely unknown (Loh et al., 2004). Both DOC fractions may be degraded more quickly at higher temperatures due to increased bacterial activity. Because of the relatively small carbon pool size of DOC, the quantitative potential of a related feedback to the carbon cycle is expected to be relatively small.

A change in ocean circulation, vertical overturning, and stratification of the ocean change the supply for nutrients for biological carbon fixation, the alkalinity and dissolved inorganic carbon transport into the surface layer and away from it, and regulate the vertical redistribution of dissolved substances. A more sluggish ocean circulation and more pronounced density stratification would slow down the vertical transport of carbon and the replenishment of the ocean surface with water which has not yet been in contact with anthropogenic CO₂. This narrowing of the "bottleneck" for anthropogenic CO₂ invasion into the ocean would provide kinetically a significant positive feedback on atmospheric greenhouse gas concentrations (Bolin and Eriksson, 1959; see also the carbon cycle climate model simulations by Cox et al., 2000; Friedlingstein et al., 2001; Friedlingstein et al., in press). As long as the sinking speeds for marine biogenic particles remain unchanged, in a more sluggish ocean the biological carbon pump will be more efficient (Boyle 1988; Heinze et al., 1991), thus inducing a negative feedback, which is expected to be smaller than the physical transport feedback (Broecker, 1991) (Figure 7.3.9). Changes in ocean circulation can affect shelf sea circulation systems regionally, leading either to increased export of nutrients plus carbon from the shallow seas into the open ocean or to increased upwelling of nutrients plus carbon onto the shelf and towards coastal areas (Chen et al., 2003; Smith and Hollibaugh, 1993; Walsh, 1991). A reduction in sea ice cover such as a "blue Arctic" may potentially increase the uptake area for anthropogenic CO₂ and act as a minor negative carbon feedback (ACIA, 2005).

7.3.4.5 *Summary on marine carbon cycle climate couplings*

Coupling between the marine carbon cycle and climate are summarised in Table 7.3.3 and below:

7.3.4.5.1 *Robust findings*

- Inorganic chemical buffering and dissolution of marine calcium carbonate sediment are the main oceanic processes for neutralizing anthropogenic CO₂. These processes work only on long time scales (5,000–10,000 yrs and 40,000 yrs) and cannot prevent a temporary build up of a large atmospheric CO₂ pool.
- The surface ocean has become more acid since the industrial revolution by ca. –0.1 pH units. Ocean acidification will continue and is directly and inescapably coupled to the invasion of anthropogenic CO₂ into the ocean.
- A slowing down of the ocean circulation and the decrease of seawater buffering with rising CO₂ concentration will suppress oceanic uptake of anthropogenic CO₂.

7.3.4.5.2 Key uncertainties

- The overall reaction of the organic carbon cycle to a warm and high CO₂ world is not yet understood. Several smaller feedback mechanisms are identified. These may compensate each other or add up to a significant feedback.
- The reaction of marine biota to ocean acidification is not yet clear, especially concerning physiological changes. Potential impacts are expected especially for organisms which build CaCO₃ shell material.
- Estimates of gas exchange rates between ocean and atmosphere at high wind speeds continue to have a large uncertainty.

[INSERT TABLE 7.3.3 HERE]

7.3.5 Coupling Between the Carbon Cycle and Climate

7.3.5.1 Introduction

Atmospheric carbon dioxide is increasing at only about half the rate implied by fossil fuel plus land-use emissions, with the remainder being taken-up by the ocean, and vegetation and soil on the land. Therefore the land and ocean carbon cycles are currently helping to mitigate against CO₂-induced climate change. However, these carbon cycle processes are also sensitive to climate. The glacial-interglacial cycles are an example of tight coupling between climate and carbon cycle over long-timescales, but there is also clear evidence of the carbon cycle responding to short-term climatic anomalies such as the El Niño Southern Oscillation and Arctic Oscillation (Jones C.D. et al., 2001; Bousquet et al., 2000; Rayner et al., 1999; Lintner, 2002; Russell and Wallace, 2004) and the climate perturbation arising from the Pinatubo volcanic eruption (Hansen et al., 1996; Jones and Cox, 2001a; Lucht et al., 2002; Angert et al., 2004).

Climate projections have typically used a prescribed CO₂ scenario to drive an atmosphere-ocean general circulation model (AOGCM), neglecting two-way coupling between climate and the carbon cycle. This section discusses the first generation of coupled climate-carbon cycle simulations, using the results to highlight a number of critical issues in the interaction between climate change and the carbon cycle.

7.3.5.2 Coupled climate-carbon cycle projections.

The TAR reported two initial climate projections using AOGCMs with interactive carbon cycles. Both indicated positive feedback due largely to impacts of climate warming on land carbon storage (Cox et al., 2000; Friedlingstein et al., 2001), but the magnitude of the feedback varied markedly between the models (Friedlingstein et al., 2003). Since the TAR a number of other climate modelling groups have completed climate-carbon cycle projections (Thompson et al., 2004; Matthews et al., 2005b; Zeng et al., 2004, Brovkin et al., 2004; Raddatz et al., 2005; Fung et al., 2005; Kawamiya et al., 2005; Sitch et al., 2005), as part of the Coupled Climate-Carbon Cycle Model Intercomparison Project (C⁴MIP). The eleven models involved in C⁴MIP differ in the complexity of their components (Friedlingstein et al., 2006), including both Earth System Models of Intermediate Complexity and AOGCMs.

The models were forced by historical and SRES A2 anthropogenic emissions of CO₂ for the 1850–2100 time period. Each modelling group carried out at least two simulations; one “coupled” in which climate change affects the carbon cycle, and one “uncoupled” in which atmospheric CO₂ increases do not influence climate (so that the carbon cycle experiences no CO₂-induced climate change). A comparison of the runs defines the climate-carbon cycle feedback, quantified by the feedback factor: $F = \Delta C_A^c / \Delta C_A^u$, where ΔC_A^c is the change in CO₂ in the coupled run, and ΔC_A^u is the change in CO₂ in the uncoupled run. All of the eleven C⁴MIP models produce a positive climate-carbon cycle feedback, but with feedback factors varying from 1.04 (Model E) to 1.44 (Model A). This translates into an extra CO₂ concentration of between 20 and 224ppm by 2100, with a mean of 87 ppm (Table 7.3.4).

Table 7.3.4. Simulated mean air, land, and ocean -borne fraction of total emissions to 2100, from the C⁴MIP models. Coupled runs (with climate-carbon feedbacks) and uncoupled runs (without climate change) are shown with the latter in brackets. Column 5 shows the impact of climate effects on the CO₂ concentration by 2100, and column 6 shows the related amplification of the atmospheric CO₂ increase, i.e., the climate-carbon cycle feedback factor.

Model	Air-borne Fraction	Land-borne Fraction	Ocean-borne Fraction	Impact of climate change on the CO ₂ concentration by 2100 (ppmv)	Climate-Carbon Feedback Factor
A. HadCM3LC	0.72 (0.50)	0.05 (0.30)	0.24 (0.20)	224	1.44
B. IPSL-CM2C	0.47 (0.40)	0.22 (0.30)	0.32 (0.30)	74	1.18
C. MPI	0.54 (0.46)	0.22 (0.30)	0.24 (0.24)	83	1.18
D. LLNL	0.45 (0.40)	0.39 (0.45)	0.16 (0.16)	51	1.13
E. NCAR CSM-1	0.54 (0.52)	0.25 (0.26)	0.21 (0.22)	20	1.04
F. FRCGC	0.58 (0.45)	0.14 (0.26)	0.27 (0.28)	128	1.26
G. UVic-2.7	0.59 (0.48)	0.17 (0.28)	0.23 (0.25)	129	1.25
H. UMD	0.64 (0.55)	0.01 (0.06)	0.36 (0.40)	98	1.17
I. BERN-CC	0.48 (0.42)	0.26 (0.32)	0.26 (0.26)	65	1.15
J. CLIMBER2-LPJ	0.57 (0.50)	0.23 (0.29)	0.20 (0.21)	59	1.11
K. IPSL-CM4-LOOP	0.52 (0.49)	0.26 (0.27)	0.23 (0.24)	32	1.07
MEAN				87	1.18

1

2

3

7.3.5.3 Sensitivity analysis

4

The coupled and uncoupled model experiments can be used to separate the effects of climate change and CO₂ increase on land and ocean carbon storage (Friedlingstein et al., 2003). Table 7.3.5 shows the linear sensitivity parameters diagnosed from each of the C⁴MIP models (Friedlingstein et al., 2006).

6

7

8

7.3.5.3.1 Increase in ocean carbon uptake with atmospheric CO₂.

9

The ocean takes up CO₂ at a rate which depends on the difference between the partial pressures of CO₂ in the atmosphere and the surface ocean. Model estimates of uptake differ primarily because of differences in the rate at which carbon is exported from the surface ocean to depth by both the large-scale circulation (Doney et al., 2004; Section 7.3.4.1; Box 7.3) and on the action of the biological pump (Sarmiento et al. 2000).

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

7.3.5.3.2 Increase in land carbon uptake with atmospheric CO₂.

21

In the absence of land-use change and forest fires, land carbon storage depends on the balance between the input of carbon as Net Primary Productivity (NPP), and the loss of carbon as heterotrophic (soil) respiration (R_h) (Section 7.3.3). There is an ongoing debate concerning the importance of CO₂-fertilisation at the patch-scale where other constraints such as nitrogen limitation may dominate; recent surveys indicate a wide range of possible responses to a CO₂ increase of around 50%, with average increases of 12% to 23% (Norby et al., 2005; see Section 7.3.3.1)

23

24

25

26

27

28

Table 7.3.5. Effective parameters of the C⁴MIP models : transient sensitivity of mean global temperature to CO₂, and the sensitivities of land and ocean carbon storage to CO₂ and climate.

29

30

Model	Transient Climate Sensitivity to doubling CO ₂ (K)	Land Carbon Storage Sensitivity to CO ₂ (GtC ppm ⁻¹)	Ocean Carbon Storage Sensitivity to CO ₂ (GtC ppm ⁻¹)	Land Carbon Storage Sensitivity to Climate (GtC K ⁻¹)	Ocean Carbon Storage Sensitivity to Climate (GtC K ⁻¹)
A.	2.3	1.3	0.9	-175	-24
B.	2.3	1.6	1.6	-97	-30
C.	2.6	1.4	1.1	-64	-22
D.	2.5	2.5	0.1	-81	-14

E.	1.2	1.1	0.9	-24	-17
F.	2.3	1.4	1.2	-111	-47
G.	2.3	1.2	1.1	-97	-43
H.	2.0	0.2	1.5	-36	-60
I.	1.5	1.6	1.3	-104	-38
J.	1.9	1.2	0.9	-64	-22
K.	2.7	1.2	1.1	-19	-17
MEAN	2.1	1.4	1.1	-79	-30

The C⁴MIP models show increases in global NPP of between 6% and 33% when CO₂ increases over the same range. These figures are not exactly comparable as some C⁴MIP models include vegetation dynamics which is likely to increase the vegetation cover as well as the NPP per unit of vegetation area, and would therefore lead to higher overall sensitivity of global NPP to CO₂. Hence, given the scatter of the experimental information, most C⁴MIP models are in the right range of CO₂ response.

The overall response of land carbon storage to CO₂ is given by the third column of Table 7.3.5. The C⁴MIP models show time-mean land carbon storage increases ranging from 0.2 to 2.5 GtC ppm⁻¹, with all but two models between 1.1 and 1.6 GtC ppm⁻¹. This response is driven by the CO₂-fertilisation of NPP in each model, with a counteracting tendency for the mean soil carbon turnover rate (i.e., the heterotrophic respiration by unit soil carbon) to increase even in the absence of climate change. This somewhat surprising effect of CO₂ is seen to varying degrees in all C⁴MIP models. It appears to arise because CO₂ fertilisation of NPP acts particularly to increase vegetation carbon, and therefore litterfall and soil carbon, in productive tropical regions which have high intrinsic decomposition rates. This increases the average turnover rate of the global soil carbon pool even though local turnover rates are unchanged. In some models (e.g., model C) this acts to offset a significant fraction of the land carbon increase arising from CO₂ fertilisation.

Models with large responses of ocean or land carbon storage to CO₂ tend to have weaker climate-carbon cycle feedbacks because a significant fraction of any carbon released through climate change effects is reabsorbed through direct CO₂ effects (Thompson et al. 2004).

7.3.5.3.3 *Transient Climate Sensitivity to CO₂*

The strength of the climate-carbon cycle feedback loop depends on both the sensitivity of the carbon cycle to climate, and the sensitivity of climate to CO₂. The equilibrium climate sensitivity to doubling CO₂ remains a critical uncertainty in projections of future climate change, but also has a significant bearing on future CO₂ concentrations, with higher climate sensitivities leading to larger climate-carbon cycle feedbacks (Andreae et al., 2005). The second column of Table 7.3.5 shows the transient global climate sensitivity (i.e., the global climate warming that results when the transient simulation passes 2 x CO₂) for each of the C⁴MIP models. All but 2 models (models E and I) have climate sensitivities in the range 1.9 to 2.7 K. However, differences in carbon cycle responses are likely to occur because of potentially large differences in regional climate change, especially where this affects water availability on the land.

7.3.5.3.4 *Dependence of ocean carbon uptake on climate.*

Climate change can suppress vertical mixing and thus ocean carbon uptake through increases in thermal stratification and decreases in surface salinity. On longer timescales (>70 years) the ocean carbon sink may also be affected by climate-driven changes in large-scale circulation (e.g., a slowing down of the thermohaline circulation). The sixth column of Table 7.3.5 shows the sensitivity of ocean carbon storage to climate change as diagnosed from the C⁴MIP models. All models indicate a suppression of the ocean carbon sink by climate change with a magnitude between -19 and -60 GtC K⁻¹, implying a positive climate-ocean carbon feedback.

7.3.5.3.5 *Dependence of land carbon storage on climate.*

The major land-atmosphere fluxes of CO₂ are strongly climate dependent. NPP and heterotrophic respiration are both very sensitive to water availability and ambient temperatures. Changes in water availability depend critically upon uncertain regional aspects of climate change projections and are therefore likely to be a dominant source of uncertainty (see Chapter 11). The overall sensitivity of land carbon storage to climate

(Table 7.3.5, fifth column) is negative in all the models, implying a positive climate-land carbon feedback, but the range is very large: -19 to -175 GtC K^{-1} . These values are determined by the combined effects of climate change on NPP and the soil carbon turnover (or decomposition) rate, as shown in Table 7.3.6.

Table 7.3.6. Effective sensitivities of land processes in the C⁴MIP models: % change of vegetation net primary productivity (NPP) to CO₂ doubling (Column 2), and sensitivities of vegetation NPP and specific heterotrophic soil respiration called to a 1K global temperature increase (Columns 3 and 4).

Model	Sensitivity of Vegetation NPP to CO ₂ % change for a CO ₂ doubling	Sensitivity of Vegetation NPP to climate % change for a 1K increase	Sensitivity of Specific Heterotrophic Respiration Rate to climate % change for a 1K increase
A.	57	-5.8	10.2
B.	50	-4.5	2.3
C.	76	-4.0	2.8
D.	73	-0.4	7.0
E.	34	0.8	6.2
F.	21	1.2	7.2
G.	47	-2.3	6.5
H.	12	-1.6	4.8
I.	46	1.2	8.7
J.	44	1.9	9.4
K.	64	-0.3	2.9
MEAN	48	-1.3	6.2

The C⁴MIP models utilise different representations of soil carbon turnover, ranging from single-pool models (model A) to nine-pool models (model E). However, most soil models assume a similar acceleration of decay with temperature, approximately equivalent to a doubling of the specific respiration rate for every 10 °C warming. This temperature sensitivity is broadly consistent with a long history of lab and field measurements of soil efflux (Raich and Schlesinger, 1992), although there is an ongoing difficulty in separating root and soil respiration. The expected dependence on temperature was not found at the whole-ecosystem level for decadal time scales, in forest soils (Giardina and Ryan, 2000, Melillo et al., 2002) grasslands (Luo et al., 2001), or boreal forests (Dunn et al., 2005). These apparent discrepancies may reflect the rapid depletion of labile pools of organic matter, with strong temperature responses still likely so long as litter inputs to the labile soil are maintained (Knorr et al., 2005). Nevertheless, the temperature sensitivity of the slow carbon pools is still very poorly known.

Table 7.3.6 shows that all C⁴MIP models simulate an overall increase in soil carbon turnover rate as the climate warms, ranging from 2% to 10% per degree K, which translates into an amplification of 1.3 (model B) to 2.7 (model A) for a 10 K warming. The use of a single soil carbon pool in the Hadley model (A) cannot completely account for the relatively large sensitivity of soil respiration to temperature in this model (Jones et al., 2005), as evidenced by the lower effective sensitivity diagnosed from the UVic model (model G), which uses the same soil-vegetation component. It seems more likely that differences in soil moisture simulations are playing the key part in determining the effective sensitivity of soil turnover rate to climate.

Table 7.3.6 also shows the effective sensitivities of NPP to climate, ranging from a significant reductions of 6% K^{-1} to smaller climate-change driven increases of 2% K^{-1} under climate change. This variation may reflect different timescales for boreal forest response to warming (leading to a positive impact on global NPP), as well as different regional patterns of climate change (Fung et al., 2005). The models with the largest negative responses of NPP to climate (models A, B and C) also show the tendency for tropical regions to dry under climate change, in some cases significantly (Cox et al., 2004).

7.3.5.4 Knowns and unknowns in climate-carbon cycle feedback

The coupled climate-carbon cycle models participating in the C⁴MIP project all support the following qualitative statements:

- 1
2
- 3 • Climate change alone will tend to suppress land and ocean carbon uptake increasing the fraction of
4 anthropogenic CO₂ emissions which remain airborne (see Table 7.3.4), and producing a positive
5 feedback on climate change.
 - 6 • CO₂ increase alone will lead to continued uptake by the land and the ocean, although the efficiency of
7 this uptake will decrease through the carbonate buffering mechanism in the ocean, and through
8 saturation of CO₂ fertilisation on the land and a variety of other effects.

9 However, there is much less agreement over the magnitude of these various effects. Larger climate carbon
10 cycle feedbacks arise in models with higher climate sensitivities to CO₂, more negative responses of
11 vegetation Net Primary Productivity to climate, and smaller responses of ocean and land sinks to CO₂
12 (Figure 7.3.12).

13
14 [INSERT FIGURE 7.3.12 HERE]

15
16 Eight out of the eleven models produce a feedback factor in the range 1.11 to 1.28, but they do this for very
17 different reasons. Furthermore, it is not currently possible to rule out the large feedback ($F=1.44$) in the
18 Hadley Centre model, or the very small feedback in the NCAR-CSM1 model ($F=1.04$). At this stage it is
19 safest to assume that an amplification of CO₂ increase by 2100 in the range 10–25% is most likely, but with
20 larger positive feedbacks possible (as a high-impact, low probability case). Some models also point towards
21 a decline of tropical ecosystems, a potentially major impact on world biotic and economic resources (Cox et
22 al., 2004).

23
24 There were some important processes excluded from the C⁴MIP models as part of the agreed protocol for the
25 first generation C⁴MIP exercise. For example the models currently exclude, by design, the effects of prior
26 land use change, including forest regrowth which may account for a large part of the land carbon sink in
27 some regions (e.g., Pacala et al., 2001; Schimel et al., 2001; Hurtt et al., 2002). The effects of land-use
28 change have already been included in some models (Sitch et al., 2005), and will be part of the second C⁴MIP
29 protocol. Likewise fires were excluded from the first coupled experiments, despite the fact that combustion
30 of ecosystems and soil organic matter may account for a significant fraction of the interannual variability in
31 CO₂ (Kasischke et al., 2005; Cochrane, 2003; Nepstad et al., 2004; Randerson et al., 2005). In other cases
32 there were important processes excluded in part because modelling these processes is even less
33 straightforward. Amongst these are interactive nitrogen cycling on the land (would could enhance CO₂
34 uptake by plants) and the potential impacts of increasing ozone concentrations on plants (which could
35 suppress CO₂ uptake).

36
37 It is vital that these missing processes begin to be included in coupled climate-carbon cycle models in a
38 manner that avoids an explosion of parameter uncertainty. In the meantime observing the evolution of
39 atmospheric CO₂ will help us to constrain climate-carbon cycle feedbacks – if the feedback is strongly
40 positive this should begin to show up as an increase in the airborne fraction of emissions within the next
41 decade or so (Figure 7.3.13).

42
43 [INSERT FIGURE 7.3.13 HERE]

44 45 **7.4 Reactive Gases and the Climate System**

46
47 The atmospheric concentration of many reactive gases has increased substantially during the industrial era as
48 a result of human activities. Some of these compounds (methane, nitrous oxide, halocarbons, ozone, etc.)
49 interact with longwave (infrared) solar radiation and, as a result, contribute to ‘greenhouse warming’. Ozone
50 also absorbs efficiently shortwave (ultraviolet and visible) solar energy, so that it protects the biosphere
51 (including humans) from harmful radiation and plays a key role for the energy budget of the middle
52 atmosphere. Many atmospheric chemical species are emitted at the surface as a result of biological processes
53 (soils, vegetation, oceans) or anthropogenic activities (fossil fuel consumption, land-use changes) before
54 being photochemically destroyed in the atmosphere, and converted to compounds that are eventually
55 removed by wet and dry deposition. The oxidizing power (or capacity) of the atmosphere is determined
56 primarily by the atmospheric concentration of the hydroxyl (OH) radical (daytime) and to a lesser extent of
57 NO₃ (night time), ozone and H₂O₂. The coupling between chemical processes in the atmosphere and the

1 climate system (Figure 7.4.1) are complex because they involve a large number of physical, chemical and
2 biological processes that are not always very well quantified. An important issue is to determine to what
3 extent predicted climate change could affect air quality. The goal of this Section is assess recent progress
4 made in the understanding of the two-way interactions between reactive gases and the climate system.

5
6 [INSERT FIGURE 7.4.1 HERE]

7 8 **7.4.1 Methane (CH₄)**

9 10 **7.4.1.1 Biogeochemistry and budgets of CH₄**

11 Atmospheric CH₄ originates from both non-biogenic and biogenic sources. Non-biogenic CH₄ includes
12 emissions from fossil fuel burning (natural gas, petroleum and coal), biomass burning, and geological
13 sources (fossil CH₄ of geothermal and volcanic origin). However, emissions from biogenic sources account
14 for more than 70% of the global total. These sources include wetlands, rice agriculture, livestock, landfill
15 and termites. CH₄ emissions from most of these sources involve ecosystem processes that result from
16 complex sequences of events beginning with primary fermentation of organic macromolecules to acetic acid
17 (CH₃COOH), other carboxylic acids, alcohols, CO₂ and H₂, followed by secondary fermentation of the
18 alcohols and carboxylic acids to acetate, H₂ and CO₂, which are finally converted to CH₄ by the so-called
19 methanogenic archaea: CH₃COOH → CH₄+CO₂ and CO₂+4H₂ → CH₄+2H₂O.

20
21 CH₄ production is generally limited by availability of substrates and anaerobiosis conditions (Conrad, 1996).
22 Not all CH₄ produced is emitted to the atmosphere. Most methane produced in land-based and managed
23 ecosystems (50–90%) is oxidized (i.e., in the presence of molecular oxygen) before emission to the
24 atmosphere, by methanotrophs or CH₄ oxidizing bacteria, which convert CH₄ into CO₂, H₂O and microbial
25 biomass (Hanson and Hanson, 1996). CH₄ oxidation in this case is limited by both O₂ and CH₄ availability
26 and regulated largely by environmental variables such as moisture and temperature. Although anaerobic CH₄
27 oxidation exists in some environments (Orphan et al., 2002, Hallam et al., 2004), its role in contributing to
28 the global CH₄ budget is highly uncertain.

29
30 The net rate of CH₄ emissions from sources depends on an imbalance between production and oxidation,
31 which are strongly influenced by climatic and edaphic factors (temperature, water table, substrates and pH).
32 Generally, estimates of net emissions from sources derive from three approaches; (1) extrapolation from
33 direct flux measurements, (2) a process-based modelling approach that represents the actual physical and
34 biological processes of CH₄ production and emission (bottom-up approach), and (3) inverse modelling that
35 relies on observations in the atmosphere (top-down approach). Extrapolation of direct flux measurements to
36 larger scales contains considerable uncertainty due to the inherent large temporal and spatial variations. The
37 process-based modelling approach requires sufficient understanding of local parameters and processes, and
38 assumes that such characteristics apply to other sites (e.g., Cao et al., 1998; Walter et al., 2000, 2001a, b).
39 However, as few such locations exist, extrapolation to regional or global scales involves high uncertainties.
40 On the other hand, the top-down approach helps to overcome the weaknesses in bottom-up methods by
41 bypassing limitations in our understanding of methanogenic-methanotrophic processes and their interactions
42 with environmental factors. Inadequate observations and insufficient capabilities of the models to simulate
43 complex topography and meteorology are the main obstacles for extensive application of the top-down
44 approach (Chen and Prinn, 2005; Dentener et al., 2003, Mikaloff Fletcher et al., 2004a, 2004b).
45 Measurements of the isotopes of CH₄ (¹³C and ¹⁴C) can provide additional constraints on CH₄ budgets and
46 specific sources. However, such data are even more limited (Bergamaschi et al., 2000; Lassey et al., 2000;
47 Mikaloff Fletcher et al., 2004a, 2004b).

48
49 Since TAR, availability of new data from various measurement networks has enabled re-estimates of CH₄
50 source magnitudes and insights into individual source strengths. As reported in Chapter 2, atmospheric CH₄
51 growth rates since TAR have slowed to nearly zero, presumably either from reduced emissions from sources,
52 leading to a near balance between source inputs and sink removal, or from increased sink strengths and no
53 net change in source emissions.

54
55 CH₄ sources can be divided into anthropogenic and natural sources. The anthropogenic sources include rice
56 agriculture, livestock, landfill and waste treatment, biomass burning and fossil combustion (energy). Natural
57 CH₄ is emitted from sources such as wetlands, ocean, termites and geological sources. Total global pre-

1 industrial emissions of CH₄ are estimated as 200–250 Tg CH₄ yr⁻¹ (Chappellaz et al., 1993; Etheridge et al.,
2 1998; Howeling et al., 2000; Ferretti et al., 2005; Valdes et al., 2005). Of this, natural CH₄ sources emitted
3 between 190 and 220 Tg CH₄ yr⁻¹, and anthropogenic sources (rice agriculture, livestock, biomass burning
4 and waste) account for the rest (Howeling et al., 2000; Ruddiman and Thomson, 2001). In contrast,
5 anthropogenic emissions dominate present-day CH₄ budgets, accounting for >60% of the total global budget
6 (Table 7.4.1).

7
8 [INSERT TABLE 7.4.1 HERE]

9
10 The single largest CH₄ source is natural wetlands. Recent estimates combine previously reported bottom-up
11 and top-down values in combination with the worldwide observation results in a 3-D atmospheric transport
12 and chemical model (ATCM) simulation by Chen and Prinn, (2005, 2006). These estimate indicate that
13 southern and tropical regions account for >70% of total global wetland emissions. Other studies that include
14 both direct observations and ¹³C/¹²C ratios of CH₄ also suggest an increase in emissions from tropical
15 wetlands (Mikaloff Fletcher et al., 2004a; 2004b). The authors attribute such increased emissions to
16 temporary wetlands that are flooded for only part of the year and thus are not accounted for in bottom up
17 estimates. However, recent findings of Frankenberg et al. (2005) and Keppler et al. (2006) suggest that
18 tropical forests may be the additional source missing in previous estimates: Keppler et al. estimate forest
19 CH₄ emissions to be 10–30% (62–236 Tg yr⁻¹) of the global total.

20
21 Included in Table 7.4.1 are also the ¹³C/¹²C ratios (δ¹³C values) of CH₄ emitted from individual sources. Due
22 to isotope effects associated with CH₄ production and consumption processes, CH₄ produced and emitted
23 from each source exhibits a different δ¹³C value. Therefore, it is possible to distinguish fractions of
24 atmospheric CH₄ emitted from different generic sources.

25
26 The major CH₄ sinks are oxidation with OH in the troposphere, biological CH₄ oxidation in upland soil, and
27 loss to the stratosphere (Table 7.4.1). Oxidation with chlorine (Cl) atoms in the marine atmospheric
28 boundary layer is suggested as another addition sink for CH₄, which could contribute a CH₄ loss of about 19
29 Tg CH₄ yr⁻¹ (Gupta et al., 1997; Tyler et al., 2000; Platt et al., 2004; Allan et al., 2005).

30
31 The change in growth rate of atmospheric CH₄ concentration during 1990s and 2000s shows no clear
32 correlation with change in sink strengths (Prinn et al., 2001, 2004; Allan et al., 2005). With no strong
33 evidence to suggest the changes in sink strength, it appears that changes in emissions are primarily
34 responsible for the observed slowing of CH₄ growth rate as described in Chapter 2. However, evidence is
35 lacking to indicate a significant reduction in sources sufficient to explain the recent reduced growth rate.
36 Instead, new sources including geological emissions and forests have been identified as contributing
37 significantly to atmospheric CH₄ (Frankenberg et al., 2005, Keppler et al., 2006).

38
39 Since there is no general consensus of significant change in CH₄ sinks since the time of TAR, in AR4 the
40 sink strength is treated as reported in TAR. Accordingly, the AR4 budget is based on a mean concentration
41 of CH₄ in 2004 of 1777 ppb and an imbalance of 0.8 ppb yr⁻¹ during 2000–2004 (see Chapter 2, Section 2.3).
42 To maintain the sink strength as reported in TAR, the atmospheric lifetime during this period is estimated as
43 8.5 years, within the range of 8.7 ± 1.3 years reported in Section 7.4.5.4. For the conversion factor of 2.78 Tg
44 per ppb (Etheridge et al., 1998), the atmospheric burden of CH₄ in 2004 is 4914 Tg, with annual average
45 increase of 2 Tg yr⁻¹. Accordingly, the total average annual emissions during the period considered here is
46 578 Tg CH₄ yr⁻¹. However, Table 7.4.1 does not include active Cl as a chemical sink. If such a sink were
47 introduced into the table with strength 19 Tg CH₄ yr⁻¹, the aggregate sink would strengthen to 595 Tg CH₄
48 yr⁻¹ and the implied aggregate source of 597 Tg CH₄ yr⁻¹ would essentially match the TAR value.

50 7.4.1.2 Effects of climate

51 We investigate the effects of climate on CH₄ biogeochemistry mainly by examining records of the past and
52 from model simulations under various climate change scenarios. The Vostock and Dome C ice core records
53 back to 650,000 years BP (Petit et al., 1999; Spahni et al., 2005) reveal that the atmospheric concentration of
54 CH₄ is closely tied to atmospheric temperature, falling and rising in phase with temperature at the inception
55 and termination of glacial episodes (Wuebbles and Hayhoe, 2002). Brook et al. (2000) showed that
56 following each transition temperature increased more rapidly than CH₄ concentration. Since biogenic CH₄
57 production and emission from major sources (wetland, landfill, rice agriculture and biomass burning) are

1 influenced by climate variables such as temperature and moisture, the effects of climate on emission from
2 these sources are significant.

3
4 Several studies indicate a high sensitivity of wetland CH₄ emissions to temperature and water table. Before
5 the 1990s, elevated surface temperature and emissions from wetlands were believed to partially contribute to
6 the increase in global CH₄ emissions (Walter et al., 2001a, b; Christensen et al., 2003; Zhuang et al., 2004).
7 Based on the relationship between emissions and temperature at two wetland sites in Scotland, Chapman and
8 Thurlow (1996) predicted that CH₄ emissions would increase by 17, 30 and 60% for warmings of 1.5, 2.5
9 and 4.5°C (warming above the site's mean temperature during 1951–1980). A model simulation by Cao et al.
10 (1998) yielded a 19% emission increase under a uniform 2°C warming. The combined effects of 2°C
11 warming and 10% increase in precipitation yielded an increase of 21% in emissions. In most cases, the net
12 emission depends on how an increase in temperature affects net ecosystem production (NEP), as this is the
13 source of methanogenic substrates (Christensen et al., 2003), and on the moisture regime of wetlands, which
14 determines their aerobiosis/anaerobiosis. Emissions are enhanced under a scenario where an increase in
15 temperature is associated with increases in precipitation and NEP. On the other hand, emissions decrease if
16 elevated temperature results in either reduced precipitation or NEP.

17
18 Walter and Heimann (2000) assessed how changes in water table and temperature would affect emissions in
19 several northern wetlands. When the water table is above the soil surface, CH₄ emissions follow soil
20 temperature. If the water table is below the soil surface, the pattern of emissions is mainly driven by changes
21 in soil temperature, but the amplitude is influenced by the water table depth. An increase in temperature of
22 1°C results in 20% increase in simulated CH₄ emissions while a water table increase of 10 cm would
23 increase emissions 0–25%, depending on initial wetness and dryness of wetlands. Under dry conditions, an
24 increase in the water table enhances CH₄ emissions significantly while under wet conditions water table
25 changes have only a small effect.

26
27 For the standard doubling in CO₂ concentration, the GCM of Shindell et al. (2004) simulates a 3.4°C
28 warming. Changes in the hydrologic cycle due to this doubling of CO₂ cause CH₄ emissions from wetlands
29 to increase by 78% from current estimates. Zhuang et al. (2004) use a terrestrial ecosystem model (TCM) to
30 study how rates of CH₄ emission and consumption in high-latitude soils of the Northern Hemisphere (north
31 of 45°N) have changed over the past century (1900–2000) in response to observed change in the region's
32 climate, based on the emission data for the 1990s. They estimate that net emissions of CH₄ increased by an
33 average 0.08 Tg CH₄ yr⁻¹ during the 20th century. Their decadal net CH₄ emission rate correlates with soil
34 temperature and water table depth.

35
36 In rice agriculture, climate factors that will likely influence CH₄ emission are those associated with plant
37 growth. Plant growth determines how much substrate will be available for either methanogenesis or
38 methanotrophy and thus controls net emissions (Matthews and Wassmann, 2003). Sass et al. (2002) show
39 that CH₄ emissions correlate strongly with plant growth (height) in a Texas rice field. Any climate change
40 scenario that results in an increase in plant biomass in rice agriculture is likely to increase CH₄ emissions
41 (Xu et al., 2004). However, the magnitude of increased emission depends largely on water management. For
42 instance, field drainage could significantly reduce emission due to the introduction of aerobiosis in the soil
43 (i.e., influx of air into anaerobic zones which subsequently suppresses methanogenesis).

44
45 Past observations results indicate large inter-annual variations in CH₄ growth rates (Dlugokencky et al.,
46 2001). The mechanisms causing these variations are poorly understood and the role of climate is not well
47 known. Emissions from biomass burning may play an important role by contributing to emission peaks in
48 1993–1994 and 1997–1998 (Langenfelds et al., 2002; Butler et al., 2004). Unusually warm and dry
49 conditions in the northern hemisphere during ENSO periods increased biomass burning. Kasischke et al.
50 (2002) attributed CH₄ releases of 3–5 Tg in 1998 to boreal forest fires in Eastern Siberia resulting from
51 unusually warm and dry conditions.

52
53 Climate also can affect CH₄ sinks. Several model studies indicate that CH₄ oxidation in soil is relatively
54 insensitive to temperature increase (Ridgwell et al., 1999; Zhuang et al., 2004). A doubling of CO₂ would
55 likely change the sink strength only marginally (in the range of –1 to +3 Tg CH₄ yr⁻¹, Ridgwell et al., 1999).
56 However, any change in climate that leads to altering the amount and pattern of precipitation may
57 significantly affect the CH₄ oxidation capacity of soils. A process-based model simulation indicated that CH₄

1 oxidation strongly depends on soil gas diffusivity, which is a function of soil bulk density and field capacity
2 (Bogner et al., 2000; Del Grosso et al., 2000). Meteorological conditions can affect removal rates (Dentener
3 et al, 2003), primarily through inhomogeneous distributions of OH-precursor gases that lead to
4 inhomogeneities in OH. There also appear to be significant inter-annual variations in the active-Cl sink,
5 although mechanisms are poorly understood and a climate influence has yet to be identified (Allan et al.,
6 2005).

7
8 Climate also affects stability of CH₄ hydrates in the ocean, where large amounts of CH₄ are stored (4×10^6
9 Tg CH₄, Buffett and Archer, 2004). Ancient seafloor carbonates show a number of negative excursions in
10 their $\delta^{13}\text{C}$ values, which are believed to represent massive hydrate dissociation events (Dickens et al., 1997;
11 Dickens, 2001). These events generally occurred in connection with rapid warming episodes in the Earth's
12 history. Model results indicate that these hydrate decomposition events were too fast to be controlled by the
13 propagation of the temperature change into the sediments (Paul et al., 2003; Katz et al., 1999), but additional
14 studies have inferred other indirect and inherently more rapid effects such as enhanced migration of free gas,
15 or reordering of gas hydrates due to slump slides (Kirschvink et al., 2003; Ryskin et al., 2003; Hesselbo et
16 al., 2000; Jahren et al, 2001). The main marine gas hydrate reservoir is restricted to sediment depths below
17 ~50 m, and a recent model of the formation of hydrates under steady state conditions suggests that today's
18 CH₄ inventory would be diminished by 85% in case of a global warming of bottom water temperatures of
19 3°C (Buffett and Archer, 2004). Based on this inventory, the time-dependent feedback of hydrate
20 destabilization on global warming has been addressed using different assumptions for the time constant of
21 destabilization: it appears likely that the anthropogenic release of 2000 GtC could trigger the release of
22 carbon from gas hydrates on a similar scale in a timeframe of 1–100 kyrs. Thus, gas hydrate decomposition
23 is an important positive CH₄ feedback to be considered in global warming scenarios on longer timescales
24 (Archer and Buffett, 2005).

25
26 In summary, advances have been made since TAR in constraining estimates of CH₄ source strengths and in
27 the understanding of emission variations. These improvements are attributed mainly to increasing
28 availability of measurement data worldwide and improved modelling tools (e.g., Chen and Prinn 2005, 2006;
29 Mikaloff Fletcher, 2004a, 2004b). Emissions from anthropogenic sources remain the major contributor to
30 atmospheric CH₄ budgets. Total emissions from sources are suggested to have decreased since the time of
31 TAR, as nearly zero growth rates in atmospheric CH₄ concentrations have been observed with no change in
32 the sink strengths. It is not well understood why emissions have decreased despite continued warming of the
33 Earth's surface and the atmosphere.

34 35 **7.4.2. Nitrogen Compounds**

36
37 The nitrogen cycle is important to the functioning of the Earth system and to climate (Figure 7.4.2; Holland
38 et al., 2005). Nitrogen, like phosphorus and iron, is a major limiting nutrient in terrestrial and aquatic
39 ecosystems and an important catalyst in tropospheric photochemistry. Over the last century human activities
40 have dramatically increased inputs of reactive nitrogen to the global atmosphere by as much as three to five
41 fold. Reactive nitrogen is the combination of oxidized, reduced and organically bound nitrogen, but not the
42 atmospherically abundant N₂ gas. Bio-atmosphere exchanges of nitrogen via emissions and deposition are a
43 key component of the climate system as described below. In addition to the climate impact, changes to the N
44 cycle have led to problems such as compromised air quality and human health, acidification of ecosystems,
45 degradation of coastal estuaries, decreases in species diversity, and acceleration of aquatic and terrestrial
46 eutrophication (Vitousek et al., 1997; Rabalais, 2002; Townsend et al., 2003; Galloway et al., 2004).

47
48 [INSERT FIGURE 7.4.2 HERE]

49
50 Perturbations of the nitrogen cycle impact the atmosphere climate system through production of three key N
51 containing trace gases: nitrous oxide (N₂O), ammonia (NH₃) and nitrogen oxides (NO_x=NO+NO₂). Nitrous
52 oxide is the nitrogen trace gas with the longest atmospheric lifetime, 120 years (Prather et al., 2001), and
53 serves as the only atmospheric tracer of human perturbations to the global nitrogen cycle (Holland et al.
54 2005). Nitrous oxide is the dominant source of NO_x to the stratosphere and plays a role in stratospheric
55 ozone depletion. Nitric oxides (NO_x) have short atmospheric lifetimes of hours to days (Prather et al. 2001).
56 Nitric oxides are precursors for tropospheric ozone production and for atmospheric NO_y deposition
57 (NO_y=NO_x+ HNO₃+ HONO + HO₂NO₂ + nitrate and nitrate radicals + organic nitrates + peroxyacetyl

1 nitrates + N₂O₅). They thus play important indirect roles in greenhouse gas formation both through their
 2 impact on tropospheric ozone formation and as a nutrient source for the carbon cycle. Ammonia is the
 3 atmosphere's most abundant base. It plays an important role in atmospheric acid neutralization, in aerosol
 4 formation and as a precursor for atmospheric NH_x deposition (NH_x=NH₃ + NH₄⁺). The budgets for these N
 5 containing trace species are presented together because they are all generated by the global N cycle with
 6 dominant anthropogenic sources including fossil fuel combustion and agriculture.

7.4.2.1 Nitrous Oxide (N₂O), Nitrogen Oxides (NO_x=NO + NO₂), and Ammonia (NH₃)

7
 8 N₂O concentrations have risen exponentially since the pre-industrial era (Figure 7.4.3). The average annual
 9 growth rate for 1999–2000 was 0.85–1.1 ppbv yr⁻¹ (WMO Ozone Assessment 2002). Tropospheric
 10 abundances of N₂O have increased from pre-industrial values of about 270 ppb (TAR) to 318.8 in 2004
 11 (Elkins, CMDL, in situ GC; Holland et al., 2005). Emission from natural and agricultural soils remains the
 12 dominant source of N₂O to the atmosphere (Bouwman et al., 2002b, c). There has been considerable focus
 13 on refining the estimates of N₂O from small-scale agricultural sources, the single biggest anthropogenic
 14 source of N₂O (Bouwman et al. 2002b; Del Grosso, 2005; Smith and Conen, 2004). Land use change
 15 continues to have a significant impact on both N₂O and NO emissions (Neill et al. 2005): logging is
 16 estimated to increase N₂O and NO emissions by 30–350% depending on conditions (Keller et al. 2005). Both
 17 studies underscore the importance of temperature and moisture as regulators of trace gas emissions.

18
 19
 20 The biggest change in the global N₂O budget since the TAR has been the quantification of the substantial
 21 human driven emission of N₂O from rivers, estuaries and coastal zones (Table 7.4.2; Bange 2006; Kroeze et
 22 al. 2005; Naqvi et al. 2000; Nevison et al. 2004). The inclusion of a number of relatively minor sources
 23 (human excreta, landfills, and atmospheric deposition) increased the total budget to an estimated 20.6 Tg N
 24 yr⁻¹ (Bouwman et al., 2002b). Bange (2006) suggests that the total ocean source of N₂O is 5.6 Tg N yr⁻¹ with
 25 a range of 1.4–14 Tg N yr⁻¹, consistent with the sum of the natural and anthropogenic aquatic sources
 26 provided in Table 7.4.2. The sources and sinks remain out of balance, thus generating a continuing increase
 27 in atmospheric concentrations of N₂O which is larger in the AR4 than in the TAR. A recent analysis with an
 28 atmospheric box model suggests that the increased N₂O sources are consistent with the observed rise in
 29 atmospheric N₂O concentrations (Kroeze et al. 2005). Much of the global imbalance can be attributed to
 30 intensification of human activity, particularly agriculture, which impacts both the terrestrial and oceanic
 31 components of the Earth system (Galloway et al. 2004). Nitrous oxide is likely to become increasingly
 32 important as a greenhouse gas as the emissions of atmospheric halogens decline in compliance with the
 33 Montreal Protocol.

34
 35 **Table 7.4.2.** Global sources (in Tg N yr⁻¹) of NO_x, NH₃, and N₂O.

Source	NO _x		NH ₃		N ₂ O	
	TAR ^b	AR4 ^c	TAR ⁷	AR4	TAR ^m	AR4
Anthropogenic sources						
Fossil fuel + Industrial processes	33 (20–24)	25.6 (21–28)	0.3 (0.1–0.5)	2.5 ⁱ (0.1–2.4) ^j	1.3/0.7 (0.2–1.8)	0.7 ⁱ (0.2–1.8) ^g
Aircraft	0.7 (0.2–0.9)	^d (0.5–0.8)				
Agriculture	2.3 (0–4)		34.2 (16–48)	36.2 ^{e,k} (21–62) ^j	6.3/2.9 (0.9–17.9)	5.6 ^e (0.9–17.9) ^g
Biomass burning ¹	7.1 (2–12)	5.9 (6–12)	5.7 (3–8)	4.6 ⁱ (2.0–8.0) ^j	0.5 (0.2–1.0)	0.7 ^c (0.2–1.8) ^g
Human excreta	–	–	2.6 (1.3–3.9)	2.6 ^e (1.3–3.9) ^g	–	0.2 ^c (0.1–0.3) ^g
Landfills	–	–	–	2.7 (1.3–4.1) ^j	–	0.2 ⁱ (0.1–0.3) ⁷
Rivers, estuaries, coastal zones	–	–	–	–	–	1.7 ⁿ (0.5–2.9)
Atmospheric deposition	–	0.3 ⁵	–	–	–	0.6 ^d (0.3–0.9) ^g
Anthropogenic total	43.1	31.8	42.8	48.6	8.1/4.1	9.7
Natural sources						
Soils under natural vegetation	3.3(3–8)	8.9 ^f (5–7)	2.4 (1–10)	2.4 ^c (2.4–10) ^j	6.0/6.6 (3.3–9.0)	6.3 (3.3–9.0)

Oceans	–	–	8.2 (3–16)	8.2 ^e (8.2–13) ^j	3.0/3.6 (1.0–5.7)	4 ^o (2.0–6.0)
Wild animal excreta	–	–	0.1 (0–1)	2.5 ^e (0.1–6) ^j	–	–
Lightning	5 (2–12)	1.1–6.4(3–7)	–	–	–	–
Atmospheric chemistry	<0.5	–	–	–	0.6 (0.3–1.2)	0.6 (0.3–1.2)
Natural total	8.8	10-15.3	10.7	13.1	9.6/10.8	10.3
Total source	51.9 (27.2–60.9)	41.8–47.1 (35.8–55.1)	53.5 (40–70) ^h	61.7 (36.4–109.5)	17.7/14.9 (5.9–37.5)	20.0 (7.6–40.9)

Notes:

(a) Includes biofuel combustion

(b) The values provided for NO_x are from the TAR, Chapter 4, Table 4.8: those in parentheses are the range of emissions used in the model runs described in the TAR, Chapter 4, Table 4.8 and Chapter 5, Table 5.2.

(c) The values provided in parentheses for NO_x are the range of emissions used in the model runs described in Table 7.4.4. See text for explanation. Where possible, the best estimate NO_x emission provided is based on satellite

observations. None of the model studies includes the NO_x source from oxidation of NH₃ which could contribute up to 3 Tg N yr⁻¹. The source of NO_x from stratosphere troposphere exchange is less than 1 Tg-N yr⁻¹ in all models and this is well constrained from observations of N₂O-NO_y correlations in the lower stratosphere (Olsen et al., 2001).

(d) The aircraft source is included in the total for industrial processes. The parentheses indicate values used in model runs.

(e) Bouwman et al. (2002b) for 1990.

(f) All soils, including fertilized agricultural soils.

(g) The NH₃ values are from the TAR, Chapter 5, Table 5.2, based on Bouwman et al. (1997)

(h) The values provided in parentheses are the range of emissions used in the model runs described in the TAR, Chapter 5, Table 5.2.

(i) Van Aardenne et al. (2001)

(j) Holland et al. (1999)

(k) Bouwman et al. (2002a)

(l) Estimated as ±50%

(m) The N₂O values are from Table 4.4 in the TAR. The first value is from Mosier et al. (1998) & Kroeze et al. (1999). The second value is from Olivier et al. (1998), a single value indicates agreement between the sources and methodologies.

(n) Kroeze et al. (2005); Nevison et al. (2004), estimated uncertainty is ±70% from Nevison et al. (2004)

(o) Nevison et al. (2003, 2004)

[INSERT FIGURE 7.4.3 HERE]

Changes in atmospheric concentrations of NO_x and NH_x (NH₃ + NH₄⁺) are challenging to measure because the atmospheric lifetimes of hours to days instead of years generate pronounced spatial and temporal variations in their distributions. NO_x and NH_x atmospheric concentrations are much more variable regionally and temporally than are concentrations of N₂O.

Total global NO_x emissions have increased exponentially from an estimated pre-industrial value of 12 Tg N yr⁻¹ (Holland et al., 1999; Galloway et al., 2004) to between 42–47 Tg N yr⁻¹ for 2000, and are forecast to be 105–131 Tg N yr⁻¹ by 2100 (Lamarque et al., 2005a). The TAR intercomparison of ozone models assumed a large global fossil fuel source (33 Tg-N yr⁻¹) to account for increase of Asian emissions over the past decade, however the Asian increase has been compensated by a European decrease (Naja et al., 2003). Current estimates of fossil fuel NO_x emissions are significantly smaller (Table 7.4.2). In a model intercomparison of 25 models, individual models assumed NO_x soil sources of 5.5–8.0 N yr⁻¹ and NO_x lightning sources of 2.7–7.0 N yr⁻¹. Interactions between soil emissions and scavenging by plant canopies have significant impact on soil NO_x emissions to the free troposphere: the impact may be greatest in subtropical and tropical regions where fossil fuel emissions are rising (Ganzeveld et al., 2002). The relatively small ranges used by the models is somewhat artificial, reflecting the use of similar inventories and parameterizations rather than actual constraints on our understanding.

One major development for constraining NO_x sources since the TAR has been the measurement of tropospheric NO₂ columns from space by GOME (launched 1995) and SCIAMACHY (launched 2002) (Richter and Burrows, 2002; Heue et al., 2005). Leue et al. (2001) first showed how these data could constrain the magnitude of NO_x emissions. Martin et al. (2003a) used GOME data to estimate a global

1 surface source of NO_x of 38 Tg N yr^{-1} for 1996–1997 with a factor of 1.6 uncertainty (Figure 7.4.4). This is
2 consistent with the $33\text{--}45 \text{ Tg N yr}^{-1}$ range of surface sources (excluding lightning and aircraft) in the current
3 generation of global models listed in Table 7.4.4. Jaeglé et al. (2005) partitioned the surface NO_x source
4 inferred from GOME into $25.6 \text{ Tg N yr}^{-1}$ from fuels, 5.9 Tg N yr^{-1} from biomass burning, and 8.9 Tg N yr^{-1}
5 from soils. Richter et al. (2005) (see also Irie et al., 2005) used trends for 1996–2004 observed by GOME
6 and SCIAMACHY to deduce a 50% temporal increase in NO_x emissions over industrial areas of China.
7 Observations of NO_2 in shipping lanes from GOME (Beirle et al., 2004) and SCIAMACHY (Richter et al.,
8 2004) indicate values at the low end of current emission inventories. Boersma et al. (2005) found that the
9 GOME data could constrain the global lightning NO_x source for 1997 to the range $1.1\text{--}6.4 \text{ Tg N yr}^{-1}$. GOME
10 and SCIAMACHY data have further revealed large pulses of soil NO_x emissions associated with rain (Jaeglé
11 et al., 2004) and fertilizer application (Bertram et al., 2005).

12
13 [INSERT FIGURE 7.4.4 HERE]

14
15 Since pre-industrial times, there has been an exponential increase in all the available indices of the intensity
16 of agricultural nitrogen cycling, the primary source for NH_3 emissions (Figure 7.4.3b and Table 7.4.2;
17 Bouwman et al., 2002a, b & c). Total global NH_3 emissions have increased from an estimated preindustrial
18 value of 11 Tg N yr^{-1} to 54 Tg N yr^{-1} for 2000, and are projected to increase to 116 Tg N yr^{-1} for 2050
19 (Holland et al., 1999; Galloway et al., 2004).

20
21 The short atmospheric lifetime also means that deposition of NH_x and NO_x and their reaction products,
22 including aerosols, is the primary mechanism for removing these chemical species from the atmosphere.
23 Estimates of the removal rates of both NH_x and NO_x are provided by measurements of atmospheric
24 deposition that have been conducted over the US and Western Europe to quantify acid rain inputs
25 (Hauglustaine et al. 2004; Holland et al., 2005; Lamarque et al. 2005a). Chemical transport models represent
26 the deposition removal of NO_x and NO_x reaction products and NH_x and NH_x reaction products. A recent
27 intercomparison of 29 simulations and 6 different tropospheric chemistry models focusing on present-day
28 and 2100 conditions for NO_x and its reaction products forecasts that average N deposition over land will
29 increase by a factor of 2.5 in 2100, mostly due to increases in NO_x emissions (Lamarque et al., 2005a). In an
30 intercomparison of 25 models, N deposition rates over Asia are forecast to increase by 1.4 to 2 fold by 2030.
31 Climate contributions to the changes in oxidized N deposition are limited by the models' ability to represent
32 changes in precipitation patterns. In Brazil, changes in land use can change the amount of N deposited by as
33 much as fourfold (Lara et al., 2006).

34 35 7.4.2.2. Carbon- nitrogen-ozone interactions

36 Estimated and projected terrestrial carbon storage requires inputs of nutrients, especially nitrogen (Hungate
37 et al., 2003). Nitrogen is a primary limiting nutrient throughout mid and high latitude terrestrial ecosystems,
38 and an important limiting nutrient for plant growth in subtropical and tropical terrestrial ecosystems
39 (Vitousek et al., 1998). Additional nitrogen supply through fertilization and deposition increases plant
40 growth (Vitousek, 2004). When labelled nitrogen (^{15}N) is added to soil and litter layers much of the
41 additional nitrogen remains there and does not translate into increased carbon storage in wood after 7 years
42 of N addition (Nadelhoffer et al., 2004). Studies suggest that canopy uptake may be an important mechanism
43 for uptake of atmospheric nitrogen and potentially for carbon storage (Sievering et al. 2000). Nitrogen
44 deposition is spatially correlated with increased atmospheric ozone. Because ozone has a detrimental effect
45 on plant growth, the combined net effect of N deposition and high atmospheric ozone concentrations on
46 ecosystem carbon storage requires further examination (Holland and Carroll, 2003; Ollinger and Aber,
47 2002). As well as its direct effect on climate, ozone may have an indirect effect through biogeochemical
48 couplings with the biosphere. One study (Feltzer et al., 2004) found that surface ozone increases since 1950
49 have reduced CO_2 sequestration in the US by $18\text{--}20 \text{ Tg C yr}^{-1}$. More work is needed to evaluate the
50 interactions among changing ozone, nitrogen, water availability and the carbon cycle.

51 52 7.4.3. Molecular Hydrogen

53
54 Atmospheric H_2 has recently received increased attention, because of its potential role as an indirect
55 greenhouse gas (Derwent et al., 2001) and the expected perturbations of its budget in a prospective *hydrogen*
56 *economy* (Tromp et al., 2003; Schultz et al., 2003; Warwick et al., 2004). Potential consequences of
57 drastically increased H_2 emissions include a reduction of the global oxidizing capacity (presently H_2

1 constitutes 5–10% of the global average OH sink, Schultz et al., 2003), and increased formation of water
 2 vapour, which could lead to increased cirrus formation in the troposphere and Polar Stratospheric Clouds
 3 (PSCs) in the stratosphere and additional cooling in the stratosphere, thereby leading to more efficient ozone
 4 depletion (Tromp et al., 2003).

5
 6 There have been several studies of the global tropospheric H₂ budget (see Table 7.4.3), and they generally
 7 agree on a total source strength between 70 and 90 Tg H₂ yr⁻¹, which is approximately balanced by a sink of
 8 equal magnitude. About half of the H₂ is produced in the atmosphere via photolysis of formaldehyde
 9 (CH₂O), which itself originates from the oxidation of CH₄ and other volatile organic compounds. The other
 10 half stems mostly from the combustion of fossil fuels (e.g., car exhaust) and biomass burning. About 10% of
 11 the global H₂ source is due to ocean biochemistry and nitrogen fixation in soils. Presently, about 50 Tg H₂
 12 yr⁻¹ are produced in the industrial sector, mostly for use in the petrochemical industry (e.g., refineries)
 13 (Lovins, 2003). Evaporative losses from industrial hydrogen are generally assumed to be negligible (Zittel
 14 and Altmann, 1996). The dominant sink process of atmospheric H₂ is deposition with catalytic destruction by
 15 soil micro-organisms and possibly enzymes (Conrad and Seiler, 1981). The seasonal cycle of the observed
 16 H₂ concentrations implies an atmospheric lifetime of about 2 years (Novelli et al., 1999; Simmonds et al.,
 17 2000; Hauglustaine and Ehhalt, 2002), whereas the lifetime with respect to OH oxidation is 9–10 years. This
 18 implies that the deposition sink is about 3 to 4 times as large as the oxidation. Loss of H₂ to the stratosphere
 19 and the subsequent escape to space is negligible for the tropospheric H₂ budget, because the budgets of the
 20 troposphere and stratosphere are largely decoupled (Warneck, 1988).

21
 22 **Table 7.4.3.** Summary of global budget studies of atmospheric H₂ (Tg H yr⁻¹).
 23

	Sanderson et al. (2003a)	Hauglustaine and Ehhalt (2002)	Novelli et al. (1999)	Ehhalt (1999)	Warneck (1988)	Seiler and Conrad (1987)
<i>Sources</i>						
Oxidation of CH ₄ and VOC	30.2	31	40 ± 16	35 ± 15	50	40 ± 15
Fossil fuel combustion	20	16	15 ± 10	15 ± 10	17	20 ± 10
Biomass burning	20	13	16 ± 11	16 ± 5	15	20 ± 10
N ₂ fixation	4	5	3 ± 1	3 ± 2	3	3 ± 2
Ocean release	4	5	3 ± 2	3 ± 2	4	4 ± 2
Volcanoes	–	–	–	–	0.2	–
Total	78.2	70	77 ± 16	71 ± 20	89	87
<i>Sinks</i>						
Deposition	58.3	55	56 ± 41	40 ± 30	78	90 ± 20
Oxidation by OH	17.1	15	19 ± 5	25 ± 5	11	8 ± 3
Total	74.4	70	75 ± 41	65 ± 30	89	98

24
 25 Estimates of the global amounts of H₂ necessary to fuel a future carbon-free energy system are highly
 26 uncertain and depend on the technological parameters as well as the fraction of energy that would be
 27 provided by hydrogen. In the future, hydrogen emissions could at most double compared to the present, and
 28 the impacts on the global oxidizing capacity and stratospheric temperatures and ozone concentrations are
 29 estimated to be small (Schultz et al., 2003; Warwick et al., 2004). As pointed out by Schultz et al. (2003), the
 30 side effects of a global hydrogen economy could have a much stronger impact on the global climate and air
 31 pollution. The global oxidizing capacity is predominantly controlled by the concentration of NO_x and the
 32 large-scale introduction of hydrogen powered vehicles would lead to a significant decrease of global NO_x
 33 emissions, leading to a reduction of OH on the order of 5–10%. Reduced NO_x levels could also significantly
 34 reduce tropospheric ozone concentrations in urban areas. In spite of the expected large-scale use of natural
 35 gas for H₂ production, the impact of a hydrogen economy on the global CH₄ budget is likely to be small,
 36 except for the feedback between the reduced oxidizing capacity (via the NO_x reduction) and the CH₄
 37 lifetime.

38 39 7.4.4 Global Tropospheric Ozone 40

7.4.4.1 Present-day budgets of ozone and its precursors

Tropospheric ozone is (after CO₂ and methane) the third most important contributor to greenhouse radiative forcing since preindustrial times. Typical concentrations are 10–50 ppbv in the lower troposphere, with higher values in polluted regions, and 40–150 ppbv in the upper troposphere (Logan, 1999). Trends over the 20th century are discussed in Chapter 2. Ozone is produced in the troposphere by photochemical oxidation of CO, methane, and nonmethane volatile organic compounds (NMVOCs) in the presence of nitrogen oxide radicals (NO_x = NO + NO₂). Stratosphere-troposphere exchange (STE) is another source of ozone to the troposphere. Loss of tropospheric ozone takes place by chemical reactions and dry deposition.

Understanding of tropospheric ozone and its relationship to sources requires 3-D tropospheric chemistry models that describe the complex nonlinear chemistry involved and its coupling to transport, and are evaluated extensively with observations of ozone, its precursors, and related species.

The past decade has seen considerable development in global models for tropospheric ozone, and the current generation of models can reproduce most climatological features of ozone observations. The TAR reported global tropospheric ozone budgets from eleven models in the 1996–2000 literature. We present in Table 7.4.4 an update to the post-2000 literature, including a recent intercomparison of 25 models (Stevenson et al., 2005). Models concur that chemical production and loss are the principal terms in the global budget. Though STE is only a minor term in the global budget, it delivers ozone to the upper troposphere where its lifetime is particularly long and where it is of most importance from a radiative forcing perspective.

Table 7.4.4. Global budgets of tropospheric ozone (Tg yr⁻¹) for the present-day atmosphere^a.

Reference	Model	Stratosphere-Troposphere Exchange (STE)	Chemical Production ^b	Chemical Loss ^b	Dry Deposition	Burden (Tg)	Lifetime ^c (days)
TAR ^d	11 models	770 ± 400	3420 ± 770	3470 ± 520	770 ± 180	300 ± 30	24 ± 2
Lelieveld and Dentener (2000)	TM3	570	3310	3170	710	350	33
Bey et al. (2001) ^e	GEOS-Chem	470	4900	4300	1070	320	22
Sudo et al. (2002)	CHASER	593	4895	4498	990	322	25
Horowitz et al. (2003)	MOZART-2	340	5260	4750	860	360	23
Von Kuhlmann et al. (2003)	MATCH-MPIC	540	4560	4290	820	290	21
Shindell et al. (2003)	GISS	417	NR ^f	NR	1470	349	NR
Hauglustaine et al. (2004)	LMDz-INCA	523	4486	3918	1090	296	28
Park et al. (2004)	UMD-CTM	480	NR	NR	1290	340	NR
Rotman et al. (2004)	IMPACT	660	NR	NR	830	NR	NR
Wong et al. (2004)	SUNYA/UiO GCCM	600	NR	NR	1100	376	NR
Stevenson et al. (2004)	STOCHEM	395	4980	4420	950	273	19
Wild et al. (2004)	FRSGC/UCI	520	4090	3850	760	283	22
Folberth et al. (2006)	LMDz-INCA	715	4436	3890	1261	303	28
Stevenson et al. (2005)	25 models	520 ± 200	5060 ± 570	4560 ± 720	1010 ± 220	340 ± 40	22 ± 2

Notes:

(a) From global model simulations describing the atmosphere of the last decade of the 20th century.

(b) Chemical production and loss rates are calculated for the odd oxygen family, usually defined as O_x = O₃ + O + NO₂ + 2NO₃ + 3N₂O₅ + HNO₄ + peroxyacynitrates (and sometimes HNO₃), to avoid accounting for rapid cycling of ozone with short-lived species that have little implication for its budget. Chemical production is mainly contributed by reactions of NO with peroxy radicals, while chemical loss is mainly contributed by the O(¹D)+H₂O reaction and by the reactions of ozone with HO₂, OH, and alkenes.

(c) Calculated as the ratio of the burden to the sum of chemical and deposition losses

(d) Means and standard deviations for 11 global model budgets from the 1996–2000 literature reported in the TAR. The mean budget does not balance exactly because only 9 CTMs reported their chemical production and loss statistics.

(e) A more recent version of GEOS-Chem by Martin et al. (2003b) gives identical rates and burdens.

1 (f) Not reported
2
3

4 The post-2000 model budgets in Table 7.4.4 show major differences relative to the older-generation TAR
5 models: on average a 34% weaker STE, a 35% stronger chemical production, a 10% larger tropospheric
6 ozone burden, a 16% higher deposition velocity, and a 10% shorter chemical lifetime. It is now well
7 established that many of the older studies overestimated STE, as observational constraints in the lower
8 stratosphere impose an STE ozone flux of $540 \pm 140 \text{ Tg yr}^{-1}$ (Gettelman et al., 1997; Olsen et al., 2001).
9 Overestimation of the STE flux appears to be most serious in models using assimilated meteorological data,
10 due to the effect of assimilation on vertical motions (Douglass et al., 2003; Schoeberl et al., 2003; Tan et al.,
11 2004; Van Noije et al., 2004). The newer models correct for this effect by using dynamic flux boundary
12 conditions in the tropopause region (McLinden et al., 2000) or by relaxing model results to observed
13 climatology (Horowitz et al., 2003). Such corrections, although matching the global STE flux constraints,
14 may still induce errors in the location of the transport (Hudman et al., 2004) with implications for the degree
15 of stratospheric influence on tropospheric concentrations (Fusco and Logan, 2003).
16

17 Explaining the faster chemical production and loss of ozone in the current generation of models is less
18 straightforward. Comparisons of newer vs. older generations of the same models suggests that this could
19 reflect improved treatment of NMVOC sources and chemistry (Houweling et al., 1998), UV actinic fluxes
20 (Bey et al., 2001), and deep convection (Horowitz et al., 2003), as well as higher NO_x emissions (Stevenson
21 et al., 2005). Subtracting ozone chemical production and loss terms in Table 7.4.4 indicates that the current
22 generation of models has net production of ozone in the troposphere, while the TAR models had net loss,
23 simply reflecting the decrease in STE. Net production is not a useful quantity in analyzing the ozone budget
24 because (1) it represents only a small residual between production and loss, (2) it is imposed by the balance
25 between STE and dry deposition, both of which are usually parameterized in models.
26

27 Detailed budgets of ozone precursors were presented in the TAR. The most important precursors are
28 methane and NO_x (Wang et al., 1998; Fiore et al., 2002; Grenfell et al., 2003; Dentener et al., 2004).
29 Methane is in general not simulated explicitly in ozone models and is instead constrained from observations.
30 NO_x is explicitly simulated and proper representation of its sources and chemistry is critical for the ozone
31 simulation. The lightning source is particularly uncertain (Nesbitt et al., 2000; Tie et al., 2002), yet is of
32 great importance because of the high production efficiency of ozone in the tropical upper troposphere. The
33 range of the global lightning NO_x source presently used in models ($3\text{--}7 \text{ Tg N yr}^{-1}$) is adjusted to match
34 atmospheric observations of ozone and NO_x , although large model uncertainties in deep convection and
35 lightning vertical distributions detract from the strength of this constraint. Process-based models tend to
36 predict higher lightning emissions ($5\text{--}20 \text{ Tg N yr}^{-1}$; Price et al., 1997).
37

38 Other significant precursors for tropospheric ozone are CO and NMVOCs, the most important of which is
39 biogenic isoprene. Satellite measurements of CO from the MOPITT instrument launched in 1999 (Edwards
40 et al., 2004) have provided important new constraints for CO emissions, pointing in particular to an
41 underestimate of Asian sources in current inventories (Kasibhatla et al., 2002; Petron et al., 2004; Arellano et
42 al., 2004; Heald et al., 2004), as confirmed also by aircraft observations of Asian outflow (Palmer et al.,
43 2003a; Allen et al., 2004). Satellite measurements of formaldehyde columns from the GOME instrument
44 (Chance et al., 2000) have been used to place independent constraints on isoprene emissions and indicate
45 values consistent in general with current inventories, though with significant regional discrepancies (Palmer
46 et al., 2003b; Shim et al., 2005).
47

48 A few recent studies have examined the effect of aerosols on global tropospheric ozone involving both
49 heterogeneous chemistry and perturbations to actinic fluxes. Jacob (2000) reviewed the heterogeneous
50 chemistry involved. Hydrolysis of N_2O_5 in aerosols is a well-known sink for NO_x , but other processes
51 involving reactive uptake of HO_2 , NO_2 , and O_3 itself could also be significant. Martin et al. (2003b) found
52 that including these processes along with effects of aerosols on UV radiation in a global CTM reduced ozone
53 production rates by 6% globally, with larger effects over aerosol source regions (Tie et al., 2005).
54

55 Although the current generation of tropospheric ozone models is generally successful in describing the
56 principal features of the present-day global ozone distribution, much less confidence is to be had in the
57 ability to reproduce the changes in ozone associated with perturbations to emissions or climate. There are

1 major discrepancies with observed long-term trends in ozone concentrations over the 20th century (Mickley
2 et al., 2001; Hauglustaine and Brasseur, 2001; Shindell and Favulegi, 2002; Fusco and Logan, 2003;
3 Shindell et al., 2003; Lamarque et al., 2005b). Improved simulation of these long-term trends is important for
4 establishing confidence in the models.

6 7.4.4.2 *Effects of climate change*

7 Climate change can affect tropospheric ozone by modifying precursor emissions, chemistry, and transport. A
8 report on ozone-climate interactions by the European Commission (2003) identifies changes in lightning,
9 biomass burning, biogenic VOC emissions, humidity, and transport (including STE) as having potentially
10 major impacts on ozone (Figure 7.4.5). These and other effects are discussed below. They could represent
11 positive or negative feedbacks to climate change.

12
13 [INSERT FIGURE 7.4.5 HERE]

15 7.4.4.2.1 *Effects on emissions*

16 Climate change affects the sources of ozone precursors through physical response (lightning), biological
17 response (soils, vegetation, biomass burning), and human response (energy generation, land use, agriculture).
18 It is generally expected that lightning will increase in a warmer climate (Price and Rind, 1994a; Brasseur et
19 al., 2005; Hauglustaine et al., 2005), though a GCM study by Stevenson et al. (2005) for the 2030 climate
20 finds no global increase but instead a shift from the tropics to mid-latitudes. Perturbations to lightning could
21 have a large effect on ozone in the upper troposphere (Toumi et al., 1996; Thompson et al., 2000; Martin et
22 al., 2002; Wong et al., 2004). Mickley et al. (2001) found that observed long-term trends in ozone over the
23 past century might be explainable by an increase in lightning.

24
25 Biomass burning in the tropics and at high latitudes is likely to increase with climate change, both as a result
26 of increased lightning and as a result of increasing temperatures and dryness (Price and Rind, 1994b; Stocks
27 et al., 1998; Williams et al., 2001a; Brown et al., 2004). Biomass burning is known to make a large
28 contribution to the budget of ozone in the tropical troposphere (Thompson et al., 1996), and there is evidence
29 that boreal forest fires can enhance ozone throughout the extratropical northern hemisphere (Jaffe et al.,
30 2004). With climate warming, it is likely that boreal fires will increase due to a shorter duration for the
31 seasonal snowpack and decreased soil moisture (Kasischke et al., 1995).

32
33 The effect of climate change on biogenic VOC emissions is potentially large but complex. The effect on
34 methane is discussed in Section 7.3.1. The effect on NMVOCs was examined by Constable et al. (1999),
35 Sanderson et al. (2003b), and Lathièrè et al. (2005). Although biogenic NMVOC emissions increase with
36 increasing temperature, both studies concluded that ecosystem structural responses unfavorable to NMVOC
37 emissions would compensate for the effect of warming.

38
39 Catalytic ozone loss driven by bromine released from sea ice has been observed extensively in the Arctic
40 boundary layer in spring, and also more recently in the Antarctic (Wessel et al., 1998; Roscoe et al., 2001).
41 Climate change would affect the latitudinal extent of the sea ice and the formation of leads in the ice, which
42 would affect the source of bromine and hence the extent of these ozone depletion events.

44 7.4.4.2.2 *Effects on chemistry*

45 Changes in temperature, humidity, and UV radiation intensity brought about by climate change could affect
46 ozone significantly. GCM simulations by Stevenson et al. (2000) and Grewe et al. (2001) for the 21st
47 century indicate a decrease in the lifetime of tropospheric ozone as increasing water vapor enhances the
48 dominant ozone sink from the $O(^1D) + H_2O$ reaction. Stevenson et al. (2000) find that the ozone radiative
49 forcing over the 1990–2100 period in the TAR SRES A2 scenario drops from 0.43 to 0.27 $W m^{-2}$ when the
50 effect of climate change on ozone chemistry is included. Similar qualitative trends are found by Stevenson et
51 al. (2005a) in an intercomparison of nine models for 2030 vs. 2000 climate. However, regional ozone
52 pollution may increase in the future climate as a result of higher temperatures (see Box 7.4).

54 7.4.4.2.3 *Effects on transport*

55 Changes in atmospheric circulation could have a major effect on tropospheric ozone. GCM studies concur
56 that STE should increase in the future climate because of the stronger Brewer-Dobson stratospheric
57 circulation (Sudo et al., 2003; Collins et al., 2003; Zeng and Pyle, 2003; Stevenson et al., 2005b);

Hauglustaine et al., 2005). Changes in vertical transport within the troposphere are also important, in view of the rapid increase in both ozone production efficiency and ozone lifetime with altitude. Convection is expected to intensify as climate warms (Rind et al., 2001), although this might not be the case in the tropics (Stevenson et al., 2005b). The implications are complex, as recently discussed by Pickering et al. (2001), Lawrence et al. (2003), Olivie et al. (2004), Doherty et al. (2005), and Li et al. (2005). On the one hand, convection brings down ozone-rich air from the upper troposphere to the lower troposphere where it is rapidly destroyed, and replaces it with low-ozone air. On the other hand, injection of NO_x to the upper troposphere greatly increases its ozone production efficiency. Compensation between these two effects can either lead to a decrease or increase of ozone, depending on NO_x levels in the lower troposphere.

7.4.5. The Hydroxyl Radical (OH)

The hydroxyl radical (OH) is the primary cleansing agent of the lower atmosphere and it provides the dominant sink for many greenhouse gases (e.g., CH₄, HCFCs, HFCs) and pollutants (e.g., CO, non-methane hydrocarbons). The steady-state lifetime of these trace gases is determined by the morphology of their atmospheric distribution, the kinetics of their reaction with OH, and the OH distribution. The local abundance of OH is mainly controlled by the local abundances of NO_x, CO, CH₄ and higher hydrocarbons, O₃, water vapour as well as the intensity of solar ultraviolet radiation (UVR) at wavelengths shorter than 0.310 μm. New laboratory and field work shows that there is also significant formation of O(¹D) from ozone photolysis in the wavelength range between 0.310 μm and 0.350 μm (Matsumi et al. 2002; Hofzumahaus et al. 2004). The primary source of tropospheric OH is a pair of reactions that start with the photodissociation of O₃ by solar UV radiation:



Additionally, in the remote troposphere and in particular in the upper troposphere, photodissociation of oxygenated volatile organic chemicals such as peroxides, acetone and other ketones, alcohols, and aldehydes may be the dominant sources of OH radical (e.g., Jaeglé et al., 2001; Tie et al., 2003; Singh et al., 2004; Collins et al., 1999). In continental environments, measurements in the lower troposphere also suggest that the processing of unsaturated hydrocarbons or photolysis of carbonyls can also sustain a large pool of radicals (e.g., Handisides et al., 2003; Heard et al., 2004). Furthermore, the net formation of OH by photolysis of HONO was found to be the dominant OH radical source in urban atmospheres (e.g., Ren et al., 2003) and in a forest canopy (Kleffmann et al., 2005). OH reacts with many atmospheric trace gases, in most cases as the first and rate-determining step of a reaction chain that leads to more or less complete oxidation of the compound. These chains often lead to formation of an HO₂ radical, which then reacts with O₃ or NO to recycle back to OH. Tropospheric OH and HO₂ are lost through radical-radical reactions leading to the formation of peroxides or with NO₂ to form HNO₃. The sources and sinks of OH involve most of the fast photochemistry of the troposphere.

7.4.5.3 Changes in OH over time

7.4.5.3.1 Impact of emissions

Because of its dependence on CH₄ and other pollutants, tropospheric OH is also expected to have changed since the pre-industrial era and to change in the future. Pre-industrial OH is likely to have been different than today, but because of the counteracting effects of higher CO and CH₄ (decreasing OH) and increased NO_x and O₃ (increasing OH) there is still little consensus on the magnitude of this change. Several model studies suggest a decline in weighted global mean OH from pre-industrial time to present-day of less than +10% (Shindell et al., 2001; Lelieveld et al., 2002a; Lamarque et al., 2005a). Other studies have reported larger decreases in global OH of -16% (Mickley et al., 1999), -25% (Wong et al., 2004) and -33% (Hauglustaine and Brasseur, 2001). The model study by Lelieveld et al. (2002a) suggests that during the past century OH concentration decreased substantially in the marine troposphere by reaction with CH₄ and CO, however, on a global scale it has been compensated by an increase over the continents associated with strong emissions of nitrogen oxides.

Karlsdottir and Isaksen (2000) used a 3D CTM accounting for varying nitrogen oxides (NO_x), carbon monoxide (CO) and non-methane hydrocarbon (NMHC) emissions and found a positive trend in OH of

+0.43% yr⁻¹ over the period 1980–1996. Dentener et al. (2003a, b) use a 3D Chemical Transport Model (CTM) accounting for varying emissions of ozone precursors and methane, meteorology and ozone column and derived a positive trend of +0.26% yr⁻¹ over the 1979–1993 period. Wang, J.S. et al. (2004) also use a 3D CTM accounting for interannual variations in methane emissions, transport, and column ozone to analyze the trend of methane from 1988 to 1997. They do not account for interannual variability of a number of other variables that affect OH such as concentrations of NO_x, tropospheric ozone and NMHCs. They also derive a positive trend in OH over the considered period of +0.63% yr⁻¹. Their calculated trend in OH is primarily associated with the negative trend in the overhead column ozone over the considered period and reduced to +0.16% yr⁻¹ when the total O₃ column is held constant.

As far as future changes in OH are concerned, IPCC (Prather et al., 2001), using scenarios reported in the IPCC Special Report on Emissions Scenarios (Nakicenovic et al., 2000) and on the basis of a comparison of results from 14 models, predicts that global OH could decrease by 10% to 18% by 2100 for 5 emission scenarios and increase by 5% for one scenario assuming large decreases in CH₄ and other ozone precursor emissions. Based on a different emission scenario, Wang and Prinn (1999) also predicted an OH decrease of 16 ± 3% in 2100.

7.4.5.3.2 *Effects of climate change*

In addition to the emission changes future increases in direct and indirect greenhouse gases could also induce changes in OH through direct participation in OH-controlling chemistry, indirectly through stratospheric ozone changes that could increase solar ultraviolet in the troposphere, and potentially through changes in temperature, humidity, and clouds or climate change effects on biogenic emissions of methane and other ozone precursors. Changes in tropospheric water could have important chemical repercussions. The reaction between water vapour and electronically excited oxygen atoms constitutes the major source of tropospheric OH (Eq. 7.2). So, in a warmer, and potentially wetter climate, the abundance of OH is expected to increase. This effect was already proposed by Pinto and Khalil (1991) to explain the variation of OH during the cold dry Last Glacial Maximum (LGM). This effect was quantified by Martinerie et al. (1995) who calculated that the change in water vapour during the LGM was responsible for a 7% decrease in global average OH concentration. Brasseur et al. (1998) and Johnson et al. (1999) estimated that in a warmer climate corresponding to a doubling in CO₂ concentration, the global and annual mean OH concentration increases by +7% and +12.5% respectively. More recently, Hauglustaine et al. (2005) used a climate-chemistry 3D model and calculated a 16% reduction in global OH from present day to 2100 accounting for changes in surface emissions solely. The effect of climate change and mainly of increased water vapour in this model is to increase global OH by 13%. In that study, the competing effects of emissions and climate change maintain the future global average OH concentration close to its present-day value. The importance of the water vapour distribution on global OH as also been illustrated by Lamarque et al. (2005a). These authors showed that under reduced aerosol emissions the warmer and moister climate directly increases global OH concentration significantly.

Changes in lightning NO_x emissions in a warming climate have also the potential to significantly affect OH. Labrador et al. (2004) have calculated that global OH is very sensitive to the magnitude of the lightning NO_x emissions and increases by 10% and 23% when the global lightning source is increased respectively by a factor of 2 and 4 from a 5 Tg N yr⁻¹ best estimate. A similar sensitivity of global OH to the lightning source has been estimated by Wang, J.S. et al. (2004) who calculated a 10.6% increase in OH for a doubling of the source (from 3 to 6 Tg N yr⁻¹). Regarding the large uncertainty on lightning emissions and the sensitivity of OH to the total amount of N emitted, an improved understanding of this source appears important for our ability to accurately simulate OH and its changes over time.

7.4.5.4 *Consequences on lifetimes*

As described in more detail in Velders et al. (2005), for a given trace gas, each relevant sink process contributes to the additive first-order total loss frequency, l , which is variable in space and time such as oxidation by OH. A local lifetime τ_{local} can be defined as the inverse of l evaluated at a point in space (x, y, z) and time (t):

$$\tau_{\text{local}} = 1 / l(x,y,z,t) \quad (7.3)$$

The global instantaneous atmospheric lifetime of the gas is obtained by integrating l over the considered atmospheric domain. The integral must be weighted by the distribution of the trace gas on which the sink processes act. Consider a distribution of the trace gas $C(x,y,z,t)$, a global instantaneous lifetime derived from the budget can be defined as:

$$\tau_{\text{global}} = \int C \, dv / \int C l \, dv \quad (7.4)$$

where dv is an atmospheric volume element. This expression can be averaged over a year to determine the global and annually averaged lifetime. The global atmospheric lifetime characterizes the time required to turn over the global atmospheric burden. Because the total loss frequency l is the sum of the individual sink process frequencies, τ_{global} can also be expressed in terms of process lifetimes:

$$1/\tau_{\text{global}} = 1/\tau_{\text{tropospheric OH}} + 1/\tau_{\text{photolysis}} + 1/\tau_{\text{other processes}} \quad (7.5)$$

It is convenient to consider lifetime with respect to individual sink processes limited to specific regions, e.g., the oxidation by reaction with OH in the troposphere. However, the associated burden must always be global and include all communicating reservoirs in order for (Eq. 7.4) to remain valid. In (Eq. 7.4), the numerator is therefore integrated over the whole atmospheric domain and the denominator is integrated over the domain in which the individual sink process is considered. In the case of $\tau_{\text{tropospheric OH}}$, the convention is that integration is performed over the tropospheric domain. The use of different domains or different definitions for the troposphere can lead to differences of 10% in the calculated value (Lawrence et al., 2001).

The lifetimes can be determined in global models by simulating the injection of a pulse of that gas and watching the decay of this added amount. This decay can be represented by a sum of exponential functions, each with its own decay time. These exponential functions are the chemical modes of the linearised chemistry-transport equations of a global model (Prather, 1996; 2002). In the case of a CH₄ addition, the longest-lived mode has an e -fold time of 12 yr, very close to the steady-state perturbation lifetime of CH₄ described in more details in Prather et al. (2001) and Velders et al. (2005). In the case of a CO, HCFCs, or HCs addition, this same mode is also excited, but at a much reduced amplitude depending on the amount of gas emitted (Prather, 1996; Daniel and Solomon, 1998). The pulse of added CO, HCFCs, or HCs, by causing the concentration of OH to decrease and thus the lifetime of CH₄ to increase temporarily, causes a build-up of CH₄ while the added burden of the gas persists. After the initial period defined by the photochemical lifetime of the injected trace gas, this built-up CH₄ then decays in the same manner as would a direct pulse of CH₄. Thus, changes in the emissions of short-lived gases can generate long-lived perturbations as shown in global models (Wild et al., 2001; Derwent et al., 2001; Collins et al., 2002). Changes in tropospheric O₃ accompany the CH₄ decay on a 12-year time scale as an inherent component of this mode, a key example of chemical coupling in the troposphere. Thus, any chemically reactive gas, whether a greenhouse gas or not, will produce some level of indirect greenhouse effect through its impact on atmospheric chemistry.

Since OH is the primary oxidant in the atmosphere of many greenhouse gases including methane and hydrogenated halogen species, their lifetime in the atmosphere and hence impact on the climate system will directly be affected by changes in OH. Several studies have shown that variations on an annual basis in the chemical removal of methane by OH exert an important impact in the variability of the methane growth rate (Johnson et al., 2002; Warwick et al., 2002; Wang, J.S. et al., 2004). These studies show that variations in CH₄ oxidation by OH contribute to a significant fraction of the observed variations in the annual accumulation rate of methane in the atmosphere. In particular, the observed slowdown in the growth rate of methane in the atmosphere is attributed to a combination of slower growth of sources and increases in OH and the 1992–1993 anomaly in CH₄ growth rate can be explained by fluctuations in OH and wetland emissions after the eruption of Mount Pinatubo (Wang, J.S. et al., 2004). The methane variability simulated by Johnson et al. (2002) accounting only from OH sink processes also indicates that the El Niño–Southern Oscillation cycle is the largest component of that variability. These findings are consistent with the variability of global OH reconstructed by Prinn et al. (2005) and Manning et al. (2005) and strongly affected by large-scale wildfires as in 1997–1998, by El Niño events and the Mt Pinatubo eruption.

The importance of climate change on tropospheric chemistry and on the future evolution of methane has also been investigated in several studies. In most cases the future methane lifetime increases when emissions increase and climate change is ignored (Brasseur et al., 1998; Stevenson et al., 2000; Prather et al., 2001;

Hauglustaine and Brasseur, 2001; Hauglustaine et al., 2005). This feature reflects the fact that increased levels of CH₄ and CO depress OH reducing the CH₄ sink. However, climate warming increases the temperature-dependant CH₄ oxidation rate coefficient (Johnson et al., 1999), and increases in water vapour and NO_x concentrations tend to increase OH. In most cases, these effects partly offset or even exceed the methane lifetime increase due to emissions. As a consequence, the future methane lifetime calculated by Brasseur et al. (1998), Stevenson et al. (2000) and Hauglustaine et al. (2005) remains relatively constant (within a few %) over the 21st century. In their transient simulation over the period 1990–2100, Johnson et al. (2001) found a dominant effect of climate change on OH in the free troposphere so that the global methane lifetime declines from around 9 years in 1990 to around 8.3 years after by 2025 and does not change significantly thereafter. This showed that the evolution of the methane lifetime depended on the relative timings of emission changes of NO_x and hydrocarbons in the emission scenarios. The direct consequence is that the calculated methane increase in 2100 is reduced by 27% when climate change is considered. Stevenson et al. (2005) in their model intercomparison reach a similar conclusion about the relatively constant methane lifetime. As a result of future changes in emissions, the methane steady-state lifetime simulated by 25 state-of-the art chemistry transport models increases by 3% in 2030 from an ensemble mean of 8.7 ± 1.3 years for the present-day. Under the 2030 warmer climate scenario the lifetime is reduced by 5% so that the total effect of both emission and climate changes reduces the methane lifetime by only 2%.

7.4.6 Stratospheric Ozone and Climate

From about 1980 to the mid 1990s a negative trend in globally averaged total ozone has been observed. It is generally accepted that an increase in chlorine and bromine loading (Montzka et al., 1999) was the major cause of this trend. There are first indications for a reduction of halogen loading (Montzka et al., 2003) and stratospheric ozone depletion (e.g., Newchurch et al., 2003; Yang et al., 2005; Reinsel et al., 2005; Huck et al., 2005), but there is also some evidence that a sustainable recovery of the ozone layer is expected not before the end of the present decade (Steinbrecht et al., 2004; Dameris et al., 2006). Atmospheric concentrations of well-mixed greenhouse gases have also increased (see Chapter 2). This subsection presents a brief summary of our current understanding of interactions and feedbacks between stratospheric ozone and climate. More detailed discussions can be found in reports published recently, for example a report on “Ozone-Climate Interactions” by the European Commission (2003), or the special report “Safeguarding the Ozone Layer and the Global Climate System” by IPCC/TEAP (2005, see Chapter 1: Ozone and Climate). In particular, the WMO/UNEP Scientific Assessment of Ozone Depletion: 2006 (2007, see Chapter 5: Ozone-Climate Connections) discusses in detail mechanisms, processes and feedbacks of climate-ozone links.

7.4.6.1 Interactions

Figure 7.4.6 illustrates schematically the processes determining ozone-climate interactions in the troposphere and stratosphere. Stratospheric ozone is affected by climate change through changes in dynamics and the chemical composition of the troposphere and stratosphere. An increase in concentrations of greenhouse gases (GHG), especially CO₂, cools the stratosphere and alters the ozone distribution (Rosenlof et al., 2001; Rosenfield et al., 2002; Randel et al., 2004, 2006; Fueglistaler and Haynes, 2005). In most of the stratosphere, a decrease in temperature reduces ozone depletion which leads to higher ozone column amounts and a positive correction to the GHG induced cooling. Moreover, ozone itself is a greenhouse gas and absorbs UV radiation in the stratosphere. The absorption of UV provides the heating responsible for the observed increase of temperature with height above the tropopause. Changes in stratospheric temperatures, whether induced by ozone change or GHG change, alter the Brewer-Dobson circulation (Butchart and Scaife, 2001). This controls the rate at which long-lived molecules, such as GHGs, CFCs, and halogens are transported from the troposphere to various levels in the stratosphere.

[INSERT FIGURE 7.4.6 HERE]

Additionally, climate is affected by changes in stratospheric ozone. Stratospheric ozone radiates infrared radiation down to the troposphere. For a given percentage change in the vertical structure of ozone, the largest dependence of the radiative forcing (RF) is in the upper troposphere and ozone layer regions (see e.g., TAR, Figure 6.1). Past ozone depletion has induced surface cooling, which has approximately balanced the greenhouse warming resulting from increasing abundances of ozone depleting substances (ODSs) and their substitutes (see Chapter 2). The observed decrease of stratospheric ozone and the resultant increase in UV

1 irradiance (e.g., Zerefos et al., 1998; McKenzie et al., 1999) has affected the biosphere and biogenic
2 emissions. Such UV increases also lead to an enhanced OH production, which reduces the lifetime of
3 methane and influences tropospheric ozone, both of which are important greenhouse gases (European
4 Commission, 2003). In addition to global mean equilibrium surface temperature changes, local surface
5 temperature changes have been identified by Gillett and Thompson (2003) as a result of lower stratospheric
6 ozone loss. There is also observational (e.g., Baldwin and Dunkerton, 1999, 2001; Thompson et al., 2005)
7 and modeling (Polvani and Kushner, 2002; Norton, 2003; Song and Robinson, 2004; Thompson et al., 2005)
8 evidence for month-to-month changes to the stratospheric flow feedback onto the troposphere to affect its
9 circulation. There is also modeling evidence that trends in the Southern Hemisphere stratosphere affect high-
10 latitude surface climate (Gillett and Thompson, 2003).

11 7.4.6.2 *Past changes of stratospheric ozone*

12 Past ozone losses have been largest in the polar lower stratosphere during spring. For example, the ‘ozone
13 hole’ over Antarctica has occurred every spring since the early 1980s and is a recurring phenomenon
14 (Fioletov et al., 2002). In the year 2002, the ozone hole was of shorter duration than normal due to a unique
15 stratospheric warming event. This is not an indication of recovery in ozone amounts, but rather the result of
16 this dynamical disturbance (e.g., Newman et al., 2004). Ozone destruction there is driven by
17 climatologically low temperatures combined with high chlorine and bromine amounts produced from the
18 photochemical breakdown of primarily man-made CFCs and halogens. Similar losses, but smaller in
19 magnitude, have occurred over the Arctic due to the same processes during cold winters. Warm winters have
20 been relatively unaffected. A summary on recent stratospheric ozone changes is given in Chapter 2 of this
21 report.

22 7.4.6.3 *Future changes of stratospheric ozone*

23 The evolution of stratospheric ozone in the near future (i.e., present day and first decades of this century)
24 will depend on natural as well as man-made impact factors, for example the influence of solar activity (e.g.
25 Steinbrecht et al., 2004; Dameris et al., 2005) as well as changes in both, stratospheric temperature and
26 dynamics and the stratospheric halogen loading, which is expected to decrease over the next decades (WMO,
27 2003; IPCC/TEAP, 2005). The evolution of ozone will also depend on the changes in many stratospheric
28 constituents, including ODSs, GHGs, water vapor, and aerosols. It is certainly expected that the reduction of
29 ODSs in the 21st century will cause ozone to increase. However, this increase could be strongly affected by
30 temperature changes (due to GHGs), chemical changes (e.g., due to water vapor), and transport changes.
31 Coupled chemistry-climate models (CCMs) provide a possibility to assess the future development of
32 chemical composition and climate. To obtain consistency of anthropogenic and natural reference
33 simulations, a set of model forcings have been defined as part of the CCM Validation Activity for SPARC
34 (Eyring et al., 2005). The forcings are defined by natural and anthropogenic emissions based on existing
35 scenarios, on atmospheric observations, and on the Kyoto and Montreal Protocols and Amendments. Future
36 simulations follow the IPCC SRES GHG scenario A1B (medium) (IPCC, 2001). Figure 7.4.7a shows
37 minimum Antarctic total ozone for September to November for various transient CCM reference simulations
38 compared to observations). Over Antarctica, ozone amounts are expected to stay about the same for perhaps
39 the next five years. Temperature changes are not particularly important, except at the edge of the ozone hole.
40 Consequently, Antarctic ozone is expected to follow the behavior of chlorine and bromine amounts and a
41 recovery back to pre-1980 levels is expected around 2050. However, there are first indications that this
42 might be slightly later around 2065 (Austin and Wilson, 2006). Moreover, increased atmospheric fluxes of
43 CFCs have recently been reported (Hurst et al., 2006) which point to a still later recovery, but this would be
44 counteracted by the increased strength of the Brewer-Dobson circulation (Butchart and Scaife, 2001). Over
45 the Arctic, a confused picture is still present (Figure 7.4.6b), but with increased Brewer-Dobson circulation
46 counteracting to a degree the expected cooling by CO₂ (Austin and Wilson, 2006).

47 [INSERT FIGURE 7.4.7 HERE]

48 7.4.6.4 *Uncertainties*

49 Although coupled chemistry-climate models (CCMs) are able to reproduce most of the recent development
50 with regard to the global ozone depletion and in particular the evolution of the ‘ozone hole’, future
51 predictions must be used with caution. On the one hand side, there are uncertainties, which are directly
52 related to assumptions in the CCMs themselves. For example, sub-grid processes like gravity-wave
53 propagation and breaking or convection are parameterized (e.g., Warner and McIntyre, 2001), i.e., are

prescribed in a way which is tuned to past and present conditions. On the other hand there is an insufficient understanding of ongoing changes occurring in the stratosphere. For example, observations of stratospheric water vapor do not give a consistent picture with regard to long-term changes. Future stratospheric water vapor changes are uncertain (Randel et al., 2004, 2005) and it remains unclear how stratospheric ozone will be affected. Most CCMs are neither able to reproduce the observed water vapor distribution sufficiently nor the observed changes in the last 20 years. Nevertheless, a water vapor trend, if present, is expected to give rise to a trend in total ozone of comparable magnitude. Another point of uncertainty is that tropospheric climate changes will likely alter the generation of planetary-scale waves. Enhanced planetary-scale waves could increase the “dynamical heating” of the stratosphere, if the changes to the stratosphere allow a greater flux of planetary wave activity into the stratosphere. This effect is seen, in some simulations, to (over-) compensate or at least partly compensate for the overall radiative cooling of the stratosphere (Austin et al., 2003). The future development of stratospheric dynamics remains uncertain. Therefore, the confidence in the simulations is low, so even the sign of polar stratospheric temperature change is unclear. Currently available numerical model assessments do not draw a consistent picture of the future development, particularly in the Northern Hemisphere (Figure 7.4.7 and Chapter 6 therein). This is a major issue, because it is expected that future changes to the climate of the stratosphere will feedback to affect the troposphere.

7.5 Aerosol Particles and the Climate System

Aerosols are an integral part of the atmospheric hydrological cycle and the atmosphere’s radiation budget, with many possible feedback mechanisms that are not fully understood yet. This section will give an overview of 1) the impact of meteorological (climatic) factors like wind, temperature and precipitation on the natural aerosol burden and 2) possible effects of aerosols on climate parameters and biogeochemistry. The easiest understood interaction between aerosols and climate is the direct effect (scattering and absorption of shortwave and thermal radiation), which is discussed in detail in Chapter 2. Interaction with the hydrological cycle, and additional impacts on the radiation budget, occur through the role of aerosols in cloud microphysical processes, as aerosol particles act as cloud condensation nuclei (CCN) and ice nuclei (IN). The suite of possible impacts of aerosols through the modification of cloud properties are called ‘indirect effects’. The forcing aspect of the indirect effect at the top-of-the-atmosphere is discussed in Chapter 2 while the processes that involve feedbacks or interactions, like the ‘cloud lifetime effect’ and the ‘semi-direct effect’, aerosol impacts on the large scale circulation, convection, the biosphere through nutrient supply and the carbon cycle, are discussed here (Figure 7.5.1).

[INSERT FIGURE 7.5.1 HERE]

7.5.1 Aerosol Emissions and Burdens Affected by Climatic Factors

Most natural aerosol sources are driven or controlled by climatic parameters like wind, moisture and temperature. Hence an (anthropogenic) induced change in climate is expected to impact also on the natural aerosol burden. The sections below give a systematic overview of the major natural aerosol sources and their relations to climate parameters while anthropogenic aerosol emissions are the subject of Chapter 2.

7.5.1.1 Dust

Estimates of the global source strength of bulk dust aerosols below 10 μm of between 1000 and 3000 Tg yr^{-1} agree well with a wide range of observations (Duce, 1995; Textor et al., 2005; Cakmur et al., 2006). Zhang et al. (1997) estimated that ~800 Mt of Asian dust is injected into the atmosphere annually, about 30% of which is re-deposited onto the deserts and 20% is transported over regional scales, while the remaining ~50% is subject to long-range transport to the Pacific Ocean and beyond. Uncertainties for the estimates of global dust emissions are more than a factor of two (Zender et al., 2004) due to problems in validating and modelling the global emissions. The representation of the high wind tail of the wind speed distribution alone, responsible for most of the dust flux, leads to differences in emissions by more than 30% (Timmreck and Schulz 2004). Observations suggest that annual mean African dust may have varied by a factor of four during 1960–2000 (Chiapello et al., 2005), possibly due to variability of rainfall in the Sahel zone. Simulations with one model suggest a decrease of dust emissions by 20–60% for 2100 due to changes in vegetation cover in response to precipitation, temperature and CO_2 fertilization (Mahowald and Luo, 2003). On the other hand, Woodward et al. (2005) simulate a large increase in the global annual mean dust emissions in 2100 resulting from expansion of the South American dust sources due to a combination of

1 desertification and climate change. Tegen et al. (2004) simulate an increase of 9% or a decrease of 19% in
2 dust emissions in 2100 depending on the climate model that is used to drive the vegetation and dust model.
3

4 The radiative effect of dust, suggested for example to intensify the African Easterly Waves, may be a
5 feedback mechanism between climate and dust (Jones et al., 2004). It also alters the atmospheric circulation,
6 which feeds back upon dust emission from natural sources. Perlwitz et al. (2001) estimated that this feedback
7 reduces the global dust load by roughly 15%, as dust radiative forcing reduces the downward mixing of
8 momentum within the planetary boundary layer, the surface wind speed, and thus dust emission (Miller et al.,
9 2004a). In addition to natural dust production, human activities have created another potential source for dust
10 through the process known as desertification, but the contribution of desertification through human activities
11 to global dust emission is very uncertain with the estimation varying from 50% (Tegen et al., 1996;
12 Mahowald et al., 2004), to less than 10% (Tegen et al., 2004), and to insignificant values (Ginoux, 2001;
13 Prospero et al., 2002). A 43-year estimation of Asian dust emissions reveals that meteorology and climate
14 have a greater influence on Asian dust emissions and associated Asian dust storm occurrences than
15 desertification (Figure 7.5.2; Zhang et al., 2003). Estimates of future changes in dust emissions under several
16 climate and land-use scenarios suggest dust emissions may increase or decrease. Either way the effects of
17 climate change are likely to be more important in controlling dust emissions than changes in land-use (Tegen
18 et al., 2004). The potential large impact of climate change shows up in particular when comparing present-
19 day with last glacial maximum conditions for dust erosion (e.g., Werner et al., 2002).
20

21 [INSERT FIGURE 7.5.2 HERE]
22

23 In addition, the deposition of aerosols has impacts on global ecosystems. Deposition of mineral dust in the
24 ocean plays an important role in the biogeochemical cycle of the oceans (Figure 7.5.1). It provides the
25 nutrient iron, which affects ocean biogeochemistry with feedbacks on climate and dust production (Jickells
26 et al., 2005). The input of trace elements by dust deposition is also of essential importance for terrestrial
27 ecosystems. For example, it has been proposed that the vegetation of the Amazon basin is highly dependent
28 on Saharan dust deposition as it provides phosphorus, necessary for the maintenance of long-term
29 productivity (Okin et al. (2004) and Section 7.3). Also the Hawaii islands depend on the phosphorus
30 provided by Asian dust transport (Chadwick et al. 1999). Moreover, mineral dust can act as a sink for acidic
31 trace gases, such as SO₂ and HNO₃, and thereby interact with the sulfur and nitrogen cycles (e.g., Dentener
32 et al., 1996; Umann et al., 2005). Coatings with soluble substances, such as sulphate or nitrate, will change
33 the ability of mineral dust aerosols to nucleate cloud droplets (Levin et al., 1996 and Section 7.5.2.1).
34

35 7.5.1.2 *Sea salt*

36 Sea salt aerosol is a key aerosol constituent of the marine atmosphere. Sea salt aerosol particles affect the
37 formation of clouds and rain; they serve as sinks for reactive gases and small particles and possibly
38 suppressing new particle formation. The major meteorological and environmental factors that affect sea salt
39 formation are wind speed, atmospheric stability and wind friction velocity, sea surface and air temperatures,
40 present and prior rain or snow, and the amount and nature of surface-active materials in the near-surface
41 ocean waters (Lewis and Schwartz, 2005). The average annual global sea-salt flux from 12 models is
42 estimated to be 16300 Tg ± 200% (Textor et al., 2005) of which 15% is emitted into the submicron mode.
43

44 7.5.1.3 *Natural organic carbon*

45 Biogenic organic material is both directly emitted into the atmosphere and produced by volatile organic
46 compounds (VOC). Primary emissions from the continents have been thought to be a relatively minor source
47 but some studies suggest that these emissions could be much higher (Jaenicke, 2005; Folberth et al., 2005).
48 Kanakidou et al. (2005) estimate a global biogenic secondary organic aerosol production of ~30 Tg yr⁻¹ and
49 recognize the potentially large, but highly uncertain, flux of primary biogenic particles. Annual global
50 biogenic VOC emission estimates range from about 0.5 to 1.2 Pg. However, there is a large range (<5% to
51 >90%) of organic aerosol yield for individual compounds and atmospheric conditions resulting in estimates
52 of global annual secondary organic aerosol production from biogenic VOC that range from 2.5 to 44.5 Tg of
53 organic matter per year (Tsigaridis and Kanakidou, 2003). All biogenic VOC emissions are highly sensitive
54 to changes in temperature, and some emissions respond to changes in solar radiation and precipitation
55 (Guenther et al., 1995). In addition to the direct response to climatic changes, biogenic VOC emissions are
56 also highly sensitive to climate-induced changes in plant species composition and biomass distributions.
57 Several studies have examined the response of global biogenic VOC emissions to climate change (e.g.,

1 Turner et al., 1991; Adams et al., 2001; Sanderson et al., 2003b). These model studies predict that solar
2 radiation and climate induced vegetation change can affect emissions, but they do not agree on the sign of
3 the change. The impact of precipitation on biogenic VOC emissions is even more uncertain and has not been
4 included in global studies. The substantial increase in emissions with increasing temperature (~10% increase
5 per degree C) predicted by these studies is based on algorithms described by Guenther et al. (1993) which
6 describe the response of emissions to short term changes in temperature. There is evidence of physiological
7 adaptations to higher temperatures that would lead to a greater temperature response for long-term
8 temperature changes (Guenther et al., 1999). The response of biogenic secondary organic carbon aerosol
9 production to a temperature change, however, could be considerably lower than the response of biogenic
10 VOC emissions since aerosol yields can decrease with increasing temperature.

11
12 A potentially important feedback among forest ecosystems, greenhouse gases, aerosols and climate exists
13 through increased photosynthesis and forest growth due to increasing temperatures and CO₂ fertilization
14 (Kulmala et al. 2004). An increase in forest biomass would increase non-methane biogenic volatile organic
15 compound emissions and thereby organic aerosol production. This couples the climate effect of CO₂ with
16 that of aerosols (Figure 7.5.1).

17
18 New evidence reveals the ocean is also a source of organic matter from biogenic origin (O'Dowd et al.,
19 2004; Leck and Bigg, 2005b). O'Dowd et al. (2004) showed that during phytoplankton blooms (summer
20 conditions), the organic contribution can be as high as 63%. Surface-active organic matter of biogenic origin
21 (such as lipidic and proteinaceous material and humic substances), enriched in the oceanic surface layer and
22 transferred to the atmosphere by bubble-bursting processes, are the most likely candidates to contribute to
23 the observed organic fraction in marine aerosol. Insoluble heat-resistant organic submicrometre particles
24 (peaking at 40-50 nm in diameter), mostly combined into chains or aggregated balls of "marine
25 microcolloids" linked by an amorphous electron-transparent material with properties entirely consistent with
26 exopolymer secretions, EPS, (Decho, 1990; Verdugo et al., 2004) are found in near-surface water of lower
27 latitude oceans (Wells and Goldberg, 1991; 1994; Benner et al., 1992), in leads between ice floes (Bigg et
28 al., 2004), above the Arctic pack ice (Leck and Bigg, 2005a) and over lower latitude oceans (Leck and Bigg,
29 2005b).

30 31 7.5.1.4 *Aerosols from dimethylsulfide (DMS)*

32 DMS produced by phytoplankton is the most abundant form in which the ocean releases gaseous sulphur.
33 DMS sea-air fluxes may vary by orders of magnitude in space and time depending mainly on DMS sea
34 surface concentration and on wind speed. Estimates of the global DMS flux vary widely depending mainly
35 on the DMS sea surface climatology utilized, sea-air exchange parameterization, and wind speed data,
36 ranging from 16 Tg S/yr up to 54 Tg S/yr (see Kettle and Andreae, 2000 for a review). Penner et al. (2001)
37 showed a small increase in DMS emissions between 2000 and 2100 (from 26.0 Tg S yr⁻¹ to 27.7 Tg S yr⁻¹)
38 using constant DMS sea surface concentrations together with a constant monthly climatological ice cover.
39 Gabric et al. (2004) predicted an increase of the globally integrated DMS flux perturbation of +14% for a
40 tripling of the pre-industrial carbon dioxide concentration.

41
42 Bopp et al. (2004) were the first to estimate the feedback of DMS on cloud albedo by using a coupled
43 atmosphere-ocean-biogeochemical climate model that includes phytoplankton species in the ocean and a
44 sulfur cycle in the atmospheric climate model. They obtained an increase in the sea-air DMS flux of 3% for
45 2xCO₂ conditions, with large spatial heterogeneities (-15% to +30%). The mechanisms affecting those
46 fluxes are marine biology, relative abundance of phytoplankton types, and wind intensity. The simulated
47 increase in fluxes causes an increase in sulphate aerosols and, hence, cloud droplets resulting in a radiative
48 perturbation on cloud albedo of -0.05 W m⁻², which represents a small negative climate feedback on global
49 warming.

50 51 7.5.1.5 *Aerosols from iodine compounds*

52 Intense new aerosol particle formation has been frequently observed in the coastal environment (O'Dowd et
53 al. 2002a). Simultaneous coastal observations of reactive iodine species (Saiz-Lopez et al, 2005), chamber
54 studies using iodocarbon precursors and laboratory characterisation of iodine oxide particles formed from
55 exposure of Laminaria species macroalgae to ozone (McFiggans et al., 2004) have demonstrated that coastal
56 particle formation is linked to iodine compound precursor released from abundant infralittoral beds of
57 macroalgae. The particle bursts overwhelmingly occur during daytime low tides (O'Dowd et al. 2002b, Saiz-

Lopez et al, 2005). Tidal exposure of kelp leads to the well-documented release of significant fluxes of iodocarbons (Carpenter et al., 1999), the most photolabile of which, 7.3.10.I₂, may yield a high iodine atom flux. However, the IO, OIO and new particles are thought more likely to result from emissions of molecular iodine (McFiggans et al., 2004), which will yield a much greater iodine atom flux (Saiz-Lopez and Plane, 2004). It is unclear whether such particles grow sufficiently to act as CCN (O'Dowd, 2002, Saiz-Lopez et al., 2005). Furthermore, a hitherto undiscovered remote ocean source of iodine atoms (such as molecular iodine) must be present if iodine-mediated particle formation is to be important in the remote marine boundary layer (McFiggans, 2005).

7.5.1.6 Climatic factors controlling aerosol burdens and cycling

7.5.1.6.1 Wind

As discussed above, near-surface wind speed determines the source strength for primary aerosols (sea salt, dust, primary organic particles) and precursors of secondary aerosols (mainly DMS). Progress has been made in the development of source functions (in terms of wind speed) for sea-salt and desert dust (e.g., Tegen et al., 2002; Gong, 2003; Balkanski et al., 2004). Wind speed also affects dry deposition velocities and hence the lifetime of aerosols.

7.5.1.6.2 Temperature

Biogenic emissions are strongly dependent on temperature (together with humidity/moisture). New evidence indicates that isoprene is a source for secondary organic aerosols, which are very sensitive to temperature (Claeys et al., 2005). Temperature also is a key factor in the gas-aerosol partitioning of semi-volatile secondary organics (Kanakidou et al., 2005). Also the lifetime of aerosols depends on temperature: it may be shorter in a warmer climate (Feichter et al., 2004; Stier et al. 2006).

7.5.1.6.3 Precipitation

Precipitation directly affects the wet removal and hence the lifetime of atmospheric aerosols. One study showed that the sulphate burden increased by 50% when an aerosol scheme was coupled to a cloud scheme in a global climate model (Lohmann and Feichter, 1997). A positive feedback loop was established in which more sulphate aerosols decrease the precipitation formation rate, which in turn increases the lifetime of sulphate aerosols and results in more long-range transport of sulphate to remote regions where wet removal is less efficient. This feedback loop is terminated when enough cloud water builds up or when a fraction of the anthropogenic black carbon (BC) is allowed to act as contact ice nuclei, which enhances the precipitation formation via the ice phase and can reduce the anthropogenic aerosol burden from pre-industrial to present-day times by 38% to 58% (Lohmann, 2002). Precipitation also affects the soil moisture, with impacts on source strength of dust, but also on stomatal opening /closure of plant leaves, hence affecting biogenic emissions.

7.5.1.6.4 Cloudiness

Cloud processing is an important pathway in the gas-to-particle conversion. It is the most important oxidation pathway for sulphate aerosols and shifts the aerosol size distribution to larger sizes, such that aerosols are more easily activated in subsequent cloud events (e.g., Kerkweg et al., 2003). It is also important in the conversion of hydrophobic to hydrophilic carbon.

In addition to meteorological influences on aerosol burden and lifetime, the different aerosol compounds interact with each other. For example, a reduction in sulfur dioxide emissions in a future climate could lead to a prolonged residence time of soot (Stier et al., 2006).

7.5.2 Indirect Effects of Aerosols on Clouds and Precipitation

There are many ways in which aerosols can interact with clouds and precipitation, either acting as cloud condensation or ice nuclei, or as absorbing particles, redistributing solar energy as thermal energy inside cloud layers. These indirect effects (in contrast to the direct interaction with radiation, see Chapter 2) are the subject of this section, together with aerosol-induced changes in large-scale circulation and convection. They can be subdivided into different contributing processes, as summarized in Table 7.5.1 and shown in Figure 7.5.3.

[INSERT FIGURE 7.5.3 HERE]

The cloud-albedo effect, i.e., the distribution of the same cloud liquid water content over more, hence smaller, cloud droplets leading to higher cloud reflectivity, is a purely radiative forcing and is therefore subject of Chapter 2. The other effects involve feedbacks in the climate system and will be discussed here. The albedo effect cannot be easily separated from the other effects; in fact, the processes that decrease the cloud droplet size per given liquid water content also decrease precipitation formation, hence prolonging cloud lifetime (cloud lifetime effect, Section 7.5.2.1 and Figure 7.5.3). The semi-direct effect refers to the absorption of solar radiation by soot, re-emitted as thermal radiation, hence heating the air mass and increasing static stability relative to the surface. It may also cause evaporation of cloud droplets (see Chapter 2, Section 2.4; Section 7.5.4.1 and Figure 7.5.3). The glaciation effect refers to an increase in ice nuclei resulting in a rapid glaciation of a supercooled liquid water cloud due to the difference in vapour pressure over ice and water. Unlike cloud droplets, these ice crystals grow in an environment of high supersaturation with respect to ice, quickly reaching precipitation size, and with that can turn a non-precipitating into a precipitating cloud (Section 7.5.2.2 and Figure 7.5.3). The thermodynamic effect refers to a delay in freezing by the smaller droplets causing supercooled clouds to extend to colder temperatures (Section 7.5.2.2 and Figure 7.5.3). The surface energy budget effect (Section 7.5.3) describes the aerosol-induced decrease in surface solar radiation with consequences for evaporation and precipitation (Figure 7.5.3).

Table 7.5.1a. Overview of the different aerosol indirect effects and their sign of the radiative forcing at the top-of-the-atmosphere (TOA).

Effect	Cloud Types Affected	Process	Sign of Change in TOA Radiation	Potential Magnitude	Scientific Understanding
Cloud albedo effect	All clouds	For the same cloud water or ice content more but smaller cloud particles reflect more solar radiation	Negative for water clouds, positive or negative for ice clouds	medium	low
Cloud lifetime effect	All clouds	Smaller cloud particles decrease the precipitation efficiency thereby prolonging cloud lifetime	Negative	medium	very low
Semi-direct effect	All clouds	Absorption of solar radiation by absorbing aerosols increases static stability and may lead to an evaporation of cloud particles	Positive or negative	small	very low
Glaciation indirect effect	Mixed-phase clouds	An increase in ice nuclei increases the precipitation efficiency	Positive	medium	very low
Thermodynamic effect	Mixed-phase clouds	Smaller cloud droplets delay freezing causing supercooled clouds to extend to colder temperatures	Positive or negative	medium	very low

Table 7.5.1b. Overview of the different aerosol indirect effects and their implications for the global mean net shortwave radiation at the surface F_{sfc} (Columns 2-4) and for the precipitation (Columns 5-7).

Effect	Sign of Change in F_{sfc}	Potential Magnitude	Scientific Understanding	Sign of Change in Precipitation	Potential Magnitude	Scientific Understanding
Cloud albedo effect	Negative	medium	low	n/a	n/a	n/a
Cloud lifetime effect	Negative	medium	Very low	Negative	small	very low
Semi-direct effect	Negative	large	Very low	Negative	large	very low
Glaciation indirect effect	Positive	medium	Very low	Positive	medium	very low
Thermodynamic effect	Positive or negative	medium	Very low	Positive or negative	medium	very low

7.5.2.1 Aerosol effects on water clouds and warm precipitation

The indirect aerosol forcing of increasing cloud albedo for warm clouds (clouds that contain no ice crystals) is discussed in Chapter 2. In addition aerosols increase the lifetime of clouds because increased concentrations of smaller droplets lead to a decreased drizzle production and reduced precipitation efficiency

1 (Albrecht, 1989). It has proven difficult to devise observational studies that can separate the cloud lifetime
2 from the cloud albedo effect; thus, observational studies in most instances provide estimates of the combined
3 effects. Similarly, climate modelling studies cannot easily separate the cloud lifetime indirect effect once the
4 aerosol scheme is fully coupled to a cloud microphysics scheme.

5
6 Evidence of a cloud lifetime effect due to anthropogenic emissions of aerosols and their precursors stem, for
7 instance, from the absence of a drizzle mode in ship tracks perturbing marine stratus cloud decks off the
8 coast of California (Ferek et al., 1998) as well as from polluted versus clean clouds off the Atlantic coast of
9 Canada (Peng et al., 2002). One remaining problem is that most climate models suggest an increase in liquid
10 water when adding anthropogenic aerosols, whereas newer ship track studies show that polluted marine
11 water clouds can have less liquid water than clean clouds (Platnick et al., 2000; Coakley and Walsh, 2002).
12 Ackerman et al. (2004) attributed this phenomenon to enhanced entrainment of dry air in polluted clouds in
13 these instances. On the other hand, satellite observations have been used to conclude that the aerosol indirect
14 effect is likely primarily due to an increase in cloud cover, rather than an increase in cloud albedo (Kaufman
15 et al., 2005).

16
17 Cloud cover has been shown to decrease when biomass burning aerosols inhibit the formation of low clouds
18 (Koren et al., 2004). For values of the aerosol optical depth above 1.2, very few low-lying clouds were
19 observed in a large area with high biomass burning aerosol loading. Likewise increasing emissions of
20 absorbing aerosols from the late 1980s to the late 1990s in China caused a reduction in cloud amount leading
21 to a decrease in the local planetary albedo, as deduced from satellite data (Krüger and Graßl, 2004).

22
23 On the individual cloud scale, the largest unknown is the contribution of organic aerosols as CCN
24 (McFiggans et al., 2005 and Chapter 2). Recent studies that combine measurements with Lagrangian air
25 parcel models off the coasts of Ireland, Eastern Canada and in the Arctic Ocean show that organics can
26 increase the cloud droplet number concentration (O'Dowd et al., 2004; Lohmann and Leck, 2005). Over the
27 Arctic Ocean this increase in cloud droplet number arises from the ability of the organic aerosols surrounded
28 by microcolloids to lower the surface tension (Facchini et al., 1999; Decesari et al., 2003), whereas off the
29 coasts of Ireland the cloud droplet number increase is attributed to the addition of a source of mostly
30 insoluble marine organics (O'Dowd et al., 2004).

31
32 Smoke from burning vegetation reduces cloud droplet sizes and delays the onset of precipitation (Warner
33 and Twomey, 1967; Rosenfeld, 1999; Andreae et al., 2004). Also, desert dust suppresses precipitation in thin
34 low altitude clouds (Rosenfeld et al., 2001; Mahowald and Kiehl, 2003). The study by Givarti and Rosenfeld
35 (2004) indicates surface precipitation losses over topographical barriers by 15–25% downwind of major
36 coastal urban areas in California and in Israel likely caused by aerosols. On the other hand Jin et al. (2005)
37 conclude from analyzing four years of satellite and in-situ observations that the change in urban rainfall
38 amount in summer in New York and Houston is not primarily caused by aerosols. Contradictory results are
39 also found regarding the suppression of rainfall from aerosols in Australia (Rosenfeld, 2000; Ayers, 2005).

40
41 Modelling studies suggest that anthropogenic aerosols suppress precipitation in the absence of giant CCN
42 and aerosol-induced changes in ice microphysics (e.g., Lohmann, 2002; Menon and DelGenio, 2006) as well
43 as in mixed-phase clouds where the ice phase only plays a minor role (Phillips et al., 2002). Giant sea salt
44 nuclei, on the other hand, may override the precipitation suppression effect of the large number of small
45 pollution nuclei (Feingold et al., 1999; Rosenfeld et al., 2002). Likewise, Gong and Barrie (2003) predict a
46 reduction of 20–60% in the marine cloud droplet number concentrations and an increase in precipitation
47 when interactions of sulphate with sea salt aerosols are taken into account. A reduction of precipitation
48 formation, on the other hand, leads to increased cloud processing of aerosols. Feingold et al. (1998) and
49 Wurzler et al. (2000) showed that this could either lead to an increase or decrease of precipitation formation,
50 depending on the size and concentration of activated CCN.

51 7.5.2.2 *Aerosol impacts on mixed-phase clouds*

52 Observations of aerosol effects on mixed-phase clouds from satellite are not yet conclusive (Mahowald and
53 Kiehl, 2003). Thus, this section only refers to modelling results and field studies. Observations by Borys et
54 al. (2003) in midlatitude orographic clouds show that for a given supercooled liquid water content, both the
55 riming and the snowfall rates are smaller if the supercooled cloud had more cloud droplets. Examination of
56 this effect in a global climate model found that although the riming rate decreased the modeled snowfall
57

1 actually increased. This was caused by a feedback in the model whereby the increased cloud optical
2 thickness reduced the solar radiation and caused a cooling that favored precipitation in the ice phase
3 (Lohmann, 2004).

4
5 Motivated by laboratory studies, Lohmann (2002) and Lohmann and Diehl (2006) show that if, in addition to
6 mineral dust, hydrophilic black carbon aerosols are assumed to act as ice nuclei at temperatures between 0°C
7 and –35°C, then increases in aerosol concentration from pre-industrial times to present-day pose a glaciation
8 indirect effect. Here increases in ice nuclei in the present-day climate result in more frequent glaciation of
9 supercooled stratiform clouds and increase the amount of precipitation via the ice phase. This decreases the
10 global mean cloud cover and leads to more absorption of solar radiation. Whether the glaciation or warm
11 cloud lifetime effect is larger depends on the chemical nature of the dust (Lohmann and Diehl, 2006).
12 Likewise, the number and size of ice particles in convective mixed phase clouds is sensitive to the chemical
13 composition of the insoluble fraction (e.g., dust, soot, biological particles) of the aerosol particles (Diehl and
14 Wurzler, 2004).

15
16 Rosenfeld (1999) and Rosenfeld and Woodley (2000) analysed aircraft data together with satellite data
17 suggesting that pollution aerosols suppress deep convective precipitation by decreasing cloud droplet size
18 and delaying the onset of freezing. This hypothesis was supported with a cloud resolving model (Khain et
19 al., 2001) such that supercooled cloud droplets down to –37.5°C could only be simulated if the cloud
20 droplets were small and numerous. On a global scale, Nuber et al. (2003) find large instantaneous local
21 aerosol forcings that reduce the warm phase precipitation in convective clouds by this mechanism. The
22 precipitation change at the surface is, however, guided by feedbacks within the system.

23
24 Khain et al. (2005) postulated that smaller cloud droplets, such as those originating from human activity,
25 would reduce the production of drizzle drops. When these droplets freeze, the associated latent heat release
26 results in more vigorous convection. In a clean cloud, on the other hand, drizzle would have depleted the
27 cloud so that less latent heat is released when the cloud glaciates resulting in less vigorous convection.
28 Therefore, a squall line is only simulated under the influence of higher continental aerosol concentrations
29 and results in more precipitation after two hours of simulations. More precipitation from polluted clouds is
30 also simulated for different periods in Oklahoma (Zhang et al., 2005) as well as for multicell cloud systems
31 (Seifert and Beheng, 2006). On the other hand, precipitation from single mixed-phase clouds is reduced
32 under continental and maritime conditions when aerosol concentrations are increased (Khain et al., 2004;
33 Seifert and Beheng, 2006). Modelling results of a thunderstorm in Florida suggest that the whole dynamic
34 structure of the storms is influenced by varying dust concentrations (Van den Heever et al., 2006). In
35 particular, the simulated updrafts are consistently stronger and more numerous when Saharan dust is present
36 compared with a clean air mass. This suggests that dust enhanced glaciation of convective clouds leading to
37 dynamical invigoration of the clouds, and thereby enhanced rainfall at the ground (as discussed above).
38 However, the simulated precipitation enhancement only lasted two hours after which it decreased as
39 compared with clean conditions.

40
41 Besides changes in the distribution of precipitation also the frequency of extreme events may be influenced
42 by the presence of aerosols. Paeth and Feichter (2005) report based on climate simulations that daily extreme
43 events of precipitation and temperature tend to be reduced with a higher aerosol load.

44
45 Cloud processing of dust particles, sulphate particles and trace gases can lead to an acceleration of
46 precipitation formation in continental mixed-phase clouds, whereas in maritime clouds, which already form
47 on rather large CCN, the simulated effect on precipitation was minimal (Yin et al. 2002). This highlights the
48 complexity of the system and indicates that the sign of the global change in precipitation due to aerosols is
49 not yet known. Note that microphysical processes can only change the temporal and spatial distribution of
50 precipitation while the total amount of precipitation can only change if evaporation from the surface
51 changes.

52 7.5.2.3 *Aerosol impacts on cirrus clouds*

53 A change in the number of ice crystals in cirrus clouds could also exert a cloud albedo effect in the same way
54 that the cloud albedo effect acts for water clouds. In addition, a change in the cloud ice water content could
55 exert a radiative effect in the infrared. The magnitude of these effects in the global mean has not yet been
56 fully established, but the development of a physically based parameterization scheme of cirrus formation for
57

1 use in global models led to significant progress in understanding underlying mechanisms of aerosol induced
2 cloud modifications (Kärcher and Lohmann, 2002).

3
4 A global climate model study concluded that such an effect based solely on ubiquitous homogeneous
5 freezing is small globally (Lohmann and Kärcher, 2002). This is expected to also hold in the presence of
6 heterogeneous ice nuclei (IN) that cause cloud droplets to freeze at relative humidities over ice close to
7 homogeneous values (above 130–140%) (Kärcher and Lohmann, 2003). In-situ measurements reveal that
8 organic-containing aerosols are less abundant than sulphate aerosols in ice cloud particles, suggesting that
9 organics do not freeze preferentially (Cziczo et al., 2004). A model study explains this finding by the
10 disparate water uptake of organic aerosols, and suggests that organics are unlikely to significantly modify
11 cirrus formation unless they are present in very high concentrations at low temperatures (compared with
12 sulphate-rich particles) and hamper water condensation (Kärcher and Koop, 2004).

13
14 With regard to aerosol effects on cirrus clouds, a strong link has been established between gravity wave
15 induced, mesoscale variability in vertical velocities and climate forcing by cirrus (Kärcher and Ström, 2003;
16 Hoyle et al, 2005). Hemispheric-scale studies of aerosol-cirrus interactions using ensemble trajectories
17 suggest that changes in upper tropospheric cooling rates and ice-forming aerosols in a future climate may
18 induce changes in cirrus occurrence and optical properties that are comparable in magnitude with observed
19 decadal trends in global cirrus cover (Haag and Kärcher, 2004). Optically thin and subvisible cirrus are
20 particularly susceptible to IN and therefore likely affected by anthropogenic activities.

21
22 Radiative forcing estimates and observed trends of aviation-induced cloudiness are discussed in Section 2.6.
23 In terms of indirect effects on cirrus clouds developing from aircraft emissions, Lohmann and Kärcher
24 (2002) show that the impact of aircraft sulphur emissions on cirrus properties via homogeneous freezing is
25 small. Assuming that black carbon particles from aviation serve as efficient IN, then maximum increases or
26 decreases in ice crystal number concentrations of more than 40% are simulated in a climate model study
27 assuming that the ‘background’ (no aviation impact) cirrus cloud formation is dominated by heterogeneous
28 or homogeneous nucleation, respectively (Hendricks et al., 2005). Progress in assessing the impact of aircraft
29 black carbon on cirrus is hampered by the poor knowledge of natural freezing modes in cirrus conditions and
30 the inability to describe the full complexity of cirrus processes in global models.

31 7.5.2.4 *Global climate model estimates of the total anthropogenic aerosol effect*

32 The total anthropogenic aerosol effect as defined here includes estimates of the indirect cloud albedo and
33 cloud lifetime effect for warm clouds from several climate models. For those climate models that also
34 simulate black carbon and link their aerosols to the radiation scheme, the total anthropogenic aerosol effect is
35 the sum of the direct, semi-direct and indirect effects. The global mean direct and semi-direct effects at TOA
36 are, however, probably smaller than the indirect effects (Lohmann and Feichter, 2001; Penner et al., 2003).
37 Black carbon absorbs solar radiation within the atmosphere, which also leads to a large negative global mean
38 forcing of -1.2 to -4 $W\ m^{-2}$ at the surface (see Section 7.5.3; Ramanathan et al., 2001a; Lohmann and
39 Feichter, 2001; Liepert et al., 2004). The total aerosol effect is restricted to warm clouds except for the
40 simulations by Lohmann and Diehl (2006) who are the only ones to include the above mentioned glaciation
41 indirect effects on stratiform mixed-phase clouds.

42
43
44 Global climate model (GCM) estimates of the total TOA anthropogenic aerosol effect are generally larger
45 than estimated from inverse models (Anderson et al., 2003; Lohmann and Feichter, 2005). GCM estimates of
46 the importance of the cloud lifetime effect as compared with the cloud albedo effect are diverse. Whereas
47 some models concluded that the cloud albedo effect is four times as important as the cloud lifetime effect
48 other models simulate a cloud lifetime effect that is larger than the cloud albedo effect (Lohmann and
49 Feichter, 2005). This discrepancy is independent of the chemical nature of the anthropogenic aerosol
50 compounds that are used in these different simulations. Differences among the simulations include an
51 empirical treatment between the aerosol mass and the cloud droplet number concentration versus a
52 mechanistic relationship, the dependence of the indirect aerosol effect on the assumed background aerosol or
53 cloud droplet number concentration and the competition between natural and anthropogenic aerosols as CCN
54 (Ghan et al., 1998; O’Dowd et al., 1999). Likewise differences in the cloud microphysics scheme, especially
55 in the autoconversion rate, cause uncertainties in estimates of the indirect aerosol effect (Lohmann and
56 Feichter, 1997; Jones, A. et al., 2001; Menon et al., 2002a; 2003).

1 [INSERT FIGURE 7.5.4 HERE]

2
3 The global mean total anthropogenic aerosol effect (direct, semi-direct and indirect cloud albedo and cloud
4 lifetime effect), defined as the change in net radiation at TOA from pre-industrial times to present-day, is
5 shown in Figure 7.5.4. It ranges from -0.2 W m^{-2} in the combined GCM+satellite simulations (Quaas et al.,
6 2005) to -2.3 W m^{-2} in the simulations by Ming et al. (2005) and Quaas et al. (2004). Even though some
7 model estimates include also the direct effect, its contribution to the TOA radiation is generally small
8 compared to the indirect effect ranging from $+0.1$ to -0.5 W m^{-2} due to variations of the different locations
9 of black carbon with respect to the cloud (Lohmann and Feichter, 2005). The simulated cloud lifetime effect
10 varies between -0.3 and -1.4 W m^{-2} (Lohmann and Feichter, 2005), which explains some of the differences
11 in Figure 7.5.4.

12
13 All models agree that the total aerosol effect is larger over the Northern Hemisphere than over the Southern
14 Hemisphere (Figure 7.5.4). The values of the Northern Hemisphere total aerosol effect vary between -0.3
15 and -4.4 W m^{-2} and on the Southern Hemisphere between -0.1 and -1.1 W m^{-2} . Estimates of the ocean/land
16 partitioning of the total indirect effect vary from 0.2 to 1.8. While the combined ECHAM4 GCM+POLDER
17 satellite estimate suggests that the total aerosol effect should be larger over oceans (Lohmann and Lesins,
18 2002), combined estimates of the LMD and ECHAM4 GCMs with MODIS satellite data reach the opposite
19 conclusion (Quaas et al., 2005). The average total aerosol effect over the ocean of -1.2 W m^{-2} agrees with
20 estimates between -1 to -1.6 W m^{-2} from AVHRR/POLDER (Sekiguchi et al., 2003).

21
22 As compared to the estimates of the total aerosol effect in Lohmann and Feichter (2005), some new
23 estimates (Rotstayn and Liu, 2005; Lohmann and Diehl, 2006) now also include the influence of aerosols on
24 the cloud droplet size distribution (dispersion effect, Liu and Daum, 2002). It refers to a widening of the size
25 distribution in the polluted clouds that partly counteracts the reduction in the effective cloud droplet radius in
26 these clouds. Thus, if the dispersion effect is taken into account, the indirect cloud albedo aerosol effect is
27 reduced by 12-35% (Peng and Lohmann, 2003; Rotstayn and Liu, 2003). The global mean total indirect
28 aerosol effect in the simulation by Rotstayn and Liu (2005) has also been reduced due to a smaller
29 autoconversion given by a new treatment of autoconversion.

30
31 Global climate model estimates of the change in global mean precipitation due to the total aerosol effects are
32 summarized in Figure 7.5.5. Consistent with the conflicting results from detailed cloud system studies, the
33 change in global mean precipitation varies between $+0.005 \text{ mm day}^{-1}$ and $-0.13 \text{ mm day}^{-1}$. These differences
34 are amplified over land, ranging from $-0.17 \text{ mm day}^{-1}$ to 0.02 mm day^{-1} . The decreases in precipitation are
35 larger, when the atmospheric GCMs are coupled to mixed-layer ocean models (green bars), where the sea
36 surface temperature and, hence, evaporation is allowed to vary.

37
38 [INSERT FIGURE 7.5.5 HERE]

39 40 **7.5.3 Effects of Aerosols/Clouds on the Solar Radiation at the Earth's Surface**

41
42 By increasing aerosol and cloud optical depth, emissions of aerosols and their precursors from human
43 activity contribute to a reduction of solar radiation at the surface ("solar dimming"). As such, worsening air
44 quality contributes to regional aerosol effects. The partially conflicting observations on solar
45 dimming/brightening are discussed in detail in Chapter 3, Section 3.4 and Box 3.2. Here we focus on the
46 possible contribution by aerosols. This decline of solar radiation from 1961 to 1990 affects the partitioning
47 of direct versus diffuse solar radiation: Liepert and Tegen (2002) concluded that over Germany both aerosol
48 absorption and scattering must have declined from 1975 to 1990 in order to explain the simultaneously
49 weakened aerosol forcing and increased direct/diffuse solar radiation ratio. The direct/diffuse solar radiation
50 ratio over the United States also increased from 1975 to 1990, here likely due to increases in absorbing
51 aerosols. Increasing aerosol optical depth associated with scattering aerosols alone in otherwise clear skies
52 produces a larger fraction of diffuse radiation at the surface, which results in larger carbon assimilation into
53 vegetation (and therefore greater transpiration) without a substantial reduction in the total surface solar
54 radiation (Niyogi et al., 2004).

55
56 For the tropical Indian Ocean, Ramanathan et al. (2001b) estimated a total TOA indirect aerosol effect of -5
57 W m^{-2} and of -6 W m^{-2} at the surface. While the combined direct and semi-direct effect is negligible at

1 TOA, its surface forcing amounted to -14 W m^{-2} , pointing out the importance of considering surface
2 radiative forcings in addition to TOA forcings. Absorbing aerosols imposed over the Indian Ocean in a GCM
3 study with fixed sea surface temperatures can cool the land surface by $0.5\text{--}1^\circ\text{C}$ and warm the lower
4 troposphere by 1°C (Chung et al., 2002). This simulated vertical heating gradient altered the latitudinal and
5 inter-hemispheric gradients in solar heating with consequences for the tropical circulation (Ramanathan et
6 al., 2001b) and the amount of precipitation (Chung and Zhang, 2004). In South Asia, absorbing aerosols may
7 have masked up to 50% of the surface warming due to the global increase in greenhouse gases (Ramanathan
8 et al. 2005). Their simulations raise the possibility that, if current trends in emissions continue, Southern
9 Asia may experience an enhanced drought frequency in future decades (Ramanathan et al., 2005).

10
11 Global climate model estimates of the mean decrease in shortwave radiation at the surface in response to all
12 aerosol effects vary between -1.5 and -3.1 W m^{-2} (Figure 7.5.6). As for the TOA net radiation, the decrease
13 is largest on the Northern Hemisphere with values approaching -5 W m^{-2} . Consistent with the above-
14 mentioned regional studies, most models predict larger decreases over land than over the oceans.

15
16 [INSERT FIGURE 7.5.6 HERE]

17
18 The decrease in solar radiation at the surface resulting from the increases in optical depth due to the direct
19 and indirect anthropogenic aerosol effects is more important for controlling the surface energy budget than
20 the greenhouse gas induced increase in surface temperature. There is a slight increase in downwelling
21 longwave radiation due to aerosols, which in the global mean is small compared to the decrease in shortwave
22 radiation at the surface. This has been shown in equilibrium simulations with a global climate model coupled
23 to a mixed-layer ocean model with increasing aerosol particles and greenhouse gases from pre-industrial
24 times to present-day (Liepert et al., 2004; Feichter et al., 2004), and in transient simulations (Roeckner et al.,
25 1999). The other components of the surface energy budget (thermal radiative flux, sensible and latent heat
26 fluxes) decrease in response to the reduced input of solar radiation which may explain the observations of
27 decreased pan evaporation over the last 50 years reported in several studies (see Chapter 3, Section 3.3). As
28 global mean evaporation must equal precipitation, a reduction in the latent heat flux in the model led to a
29 reduction in precipitation (Liepert et al., 2004). This is in contrast to the observed precipitation evolution in
30 the last century (see Chapter 3, Section 3.3) and points to an overestimation of aerosol influences on
31 precipitation, or to an important ice cloud aerosol indirect effect. The decrease in global mean precipitation
32 from pre-industrial times to the present may, however, reverse into an increase of about 1% in 2031–2050 as
33 compared to 1981–2000, because the increased warming due to black carbon and greenhouse gases then
34 dominates over the sulphate cooling (Roeckner et al., 2006).

35 36 **7.5.4 Effects of Aerosols on Circulation Patterns**

37 38 **7.5.4.1 Effects on stability**

39 Changes in the atmospheric lapse rate modify the longwave emission and affect the water vapour feedback
40 (Hu, 1996) and the formation of clouds (cf. Chapter 8, Section 8.6). Observations and model studies show
41 that an increase in the lapse rate produces an amplification of the water vapour feedback (Sinha, 1995). As
42 aerosols cool the Earth's surface and warm the aerosol layer the lapse rate will decrease and suppress the
43 water vapour feedback. Thus a more stable boundary layer suppresses greenhouse gas warming and may
44 enhance aerosol cooling. On a global scale, Feichter et al. (2004) find that aerosol cooling in the free
45 troposphere generally decreases the lapse rate if only anthropogenic aerosols are considered. However, the
46 atmosphere becomes more stable if aerosols and greenhouse gases increase due to an aerosol cooling near
47 the surface, especially in polluted regions of the Northern Hemisphere, and to greenhouse gas warming aloft.
48 The change in atmospheric stability strongly depends on the altitude of the black carbon heating (Penner et
49 al., 2003).

50
51 In addition, absorption of solar radiation by aerosols can change the cloud amount (semi-direct effect;
52 Hansen et al., 1997; Ackerman et al., 2000; Ramanathan et al., 2001a, Figure 7.5.3. and Chapter 2, Section
53 2.8.5). It has been modelled both by GCMs and high-resolution cloud resolving models, since it is implicitly
54 included whenever absorbing aerosols are included (see Chapter 2, Section 2.8). Direct aerosol heating
55 modifies clouds in all GCMs analysed (Hansen et al., 1997; Lohmann and Feichter, 2001; Jacobson, 2002;
56 Menon et al., 2002b; Penner et al., 2003; Cook and Highwood, 2004; Hansen et al., 2005). Aerosol heating
57 within cloud layers reduced cloud fractions, whereas aerosol heating above the cloud layer tended to increase

1 cloud fractions. When diagnosed within a GCM framework, the semi-direct effect can also include cloud
2 changes due to circulation effects and/or surface albedo effects. Moreover, the semi-direct effect is not
3 exclusive to absorbing aerosol, as potentially any radiative heating of the mid-troposphere can produce a
4 similar response in a GCM (Hansen et al., 2005; see also Chapter 2, Section 2.8). Cloud resolving models of
5 cumulus and stratocumulus case-studies also diagnose semi-direct effects indicating a similar relationship
6 between the height of the aerosol layer relative to the cloud and the sign of the semi-direct effect (Ackerman
7 et al., 2000; Ramanathan et al., 2001a; Johnson et al., 2004; Johnson, 2005). Johnson (2005) points out that
8 the necessarily coarse resolution of GCM cloud schemes means that they may incorrectly model such
9 effects, thus global estimates of the semi-direct effect should be viewed with caution.

10
11 Dust modelling results suggest the existence of a contrast in radiative forcing between continents and oceans.
12 Depending on the assumptions and the dust loading used in the calculation, the continental heating change at
13 TOA could range from -4 to $+40$ W m^{-2} while the oceanic cooling could range from 0 to -35 W m^{-2} (Sokolik
14 and Toon, 1996; Weaver et al., 2002; Wang, H. et al., 2004). The dust-induced thermal contrast changes
15 between the Eurasian continent and the surrounding oceans are found to trigger or modulate a rapidly
16 varying or unstable Asian winter monsoon circulation, with a feedback to reduce the dust emission from its
17 sources (Zhang et al., 2002). Heating of a lofted dust layer could also increase the occurrence of deep
18 convection (Stephens et al., 2004).

19 20 7.5.4.2 *Effects on the large-scale circulation*

21 Several studies have considered the response of a GCM with a mixed-layer ocean to indirect aerosol effects
22 (Rotstayn et al., 2000; Williams et al., 2001b; Rotstayn and Lohmann, 2002) or to a combination of direct
23 and indirect aerosol effects (Feichter et al., 2004; Takemura et al., 2005; Kristjansson et al., 2005). All of
24 these found a substantial cooling that was strongest in the Northern Hemisphere, with a consequent
25 southward shift of the Intertropical Convergence Zone (ITCZ) and the associated tropical rainfall belt.
26 Rotstayn and Lohmann (2002) went on to suggest that aerosol effects might have contributed to the Sahelian
27 droughts of the 1970s and 1980s (see Chapter 9, Section 9.5). The southward shift of the ITCZ was less
28 pronounced in the Feichter et al. (2004) study than in the other studies, perhaps due to their more complex
29 treatment of cloud droplet nucleation, which tends to give less weight to the effects of sulphate than simpler
30 schemes do. In contrast, Chung and Seinfeld (2005) considered the response of a GCM to direct forcing by
31 black carbon aerosols, and found a northward shift of the ITCZ due to enhanced warming of the Northern
32 Hemisphere.

33
34 As an example of aerosol interactions with the large-scale circulation we focus on regional effects in South
35 East Asia. Menon et al. (2002b) found that circulation changes due to different types of aerosols can vary. In
36 a model simulation with absorbing aerosols, the upper-level westerlies to the north and easterlies to the south
37 of the Tibetan plateau are stronger. The simulation with scattering aerosols yields weaker anticyclones with
38 westerlies present south of the plateau. These results indicate that absorbing aerosols can reduce the solar
39 radiation reaching the surface and can warm the atmosphere, thus affecting atmospheric stability (see Section
40 7.5.4.1) and convection. These changes in convection can in turn modify the large-scale atmospheric
41 circulation, an example of which is shown in Figure 7.5.7. In India and China, where absorbing aerosols
42 have been added, increasing rising motions are seen while comparable increased subsidence to the south and
43 north are present in these simulations (Menon et al., 2002b; Wang, 2004). Similarly, radiative heating within
44 a dust layer can strengthen the Asian summer monsoon circulation and cause a local increase in
45 precipitation, despite the global reduction of evaporation that compensates aerosol radiative heating at the
46 surface (Miller et al., 2004b). Drier conditions resulting from suppressed rainfall can induce more dust and
47 smoke due to the burning of drier vegetation (Ramanathan et al., 2001a), thus affecting both regional and
48 global hydrological cycles (Wang, 2004).

49
50 [INSERT FIGURE 7.5.7 HERE]

51
52 In Southern China, increases in both greenhouse gases and anthropogenic aerosols may be responsible for
53 the observed droughts in recent years (Cheng et al., 2005), caused by a strengthening of the West Pacific
54 Subtropical High in the early summer over the last 40 years, with the high-pressure system extending further
55 westward over the continent in Southern China. Because the early summer average temperature contrast
56 between the land and ocean decreases, the southwesterly monsoon weakens so that less moisture is
57 transported to Southern China, causing the drying trend.

1
2 In summary, an increase in aerosol load decreases air quality and the amount of solar radiation reaching the
3 surface. This negative forcing competes with the greenhouse gas warming for determining the change in
4 evaporation and precipitation (Schwartz, 1993; Roeckner et al., 1999 and Feichter et al., 2004).

6 **7.6 Concluding Remarks**

7
8 Biogeochemical cycles interact closely with the climate system over a variety of temporal and spatial scales.
9 An illustration of this interaction on geological timescales is provided by the Vostok ice core record, which
10 provides a dramatic evidence of the coupling between the carbon cycle and the climate system. The
11 dynamics of the Earth system that can be inferred from this record results from a combination of external
12 forcing (in this case long-term periodic changes in the orbital parameters of the Earth and hence of the
13 energy intercepted by our planet) and a large array of feedback mechanisms within the Earth environment
14 (see Chapter 6). On smaller timescales, a wide range of forcings that originate from human activities
15 (conversion and fragmentation of natural ecosystems, emissions of greenhouse gases, nitrogen fixation,
16 degradation of air quality, stratospheric ozone depletion) is expected to produce planetary-wide effects and
17 perturb numerous feedback mechanisms that characterize the dynamics of the Earth system.

19 **Box 7.4: Effects of Climate Change on Air Quality**

20
21 Weather is a key variable affecting air quality. Surface air concentrations of pollutants are highly sensitive to
22 boundary layer ventilation, winds, temperature, humidity, and precipitation. Anomalously hot and stagnant
23 conditions in the summer of 1988 were responsible for the highest ozone year on record in the northeastern
24 United States (Lin et al., 2001). The summer heat wave in Europe in 2003 was associated with exceptionally
25 high ozone (Ordonez et al., 2005; Box 7.4, Figure 1). Such high interannual variability of surface ozone
26 correlated with temperature demonstrates the potential air quality implications of climate change over the
27 next century.

28
29 [INSERT BOX 7.4, FIGURE 1 HERE]

30
31 A few GCM studies have investigated how air pollution meteorology might respond to future climate
32 change. Rind et al. (2001) found that increased continental ventilation as a result of more vigorous
33 convection should decrease surface concentrations, while Holzer and Boer (2003) found that weaker winds
34 should result in slower dilution of pollution plumes and hence higher concentrations. A more focused study
35 by Mickley et al. (2004) for the eastern United States found an increase in the severity and persistence of
36 regional pollution episodes due to the reduced frequency of ventilation by cyclones tracking across Canada.
37 This effect more than offsets the dilution associated with the small rise in mixing depths. A decrease in
38 cyclone frequency at northern mid-latitudes has indeed been noted in observations from the past few decades
39 (McCabe et al., 2001).

40
41 A number of studies in the United States have shown that summer daytime ozone concentrations correlate
42 strongly with temperature (NRC, 1989). This correlation appears to reflect contributions of comparable
43 magnitude from (1) temperature-dependent biogenic VOC emissions, (2) thermal decomposition of
44 peroxyacetylnitrate (PAN) which acts as a reservoir for NO_x, and (3) association of high temperatures with
45 regional stagnation (Jacob et al., 1993; Sillman and Samson, 1995; Hauglustaine et al., 2005). Empirical
46 relationships between ozone air quality standard exceedances and temperature, as shown in Box 7.4, Figure
47 2, integrate all of these effects and could be used to estimate how future regional changes in temperature
48 would affect ozone air quality. However, one would also have to account for decreases in the global ozone
49 background (Stevenson et al., 2005b).

50
51 [INSERT BOX 7.4, FIGURE 2 HERE]

52
53 A few GCM studies have examined more specifically the effect of changing climate on regional ozone air
54 quality, assuming constant emissions. Knowlton et al. (2004) used a GCM coupled to a regional climate
55 model (RCM) to investigate the impact of 2050 vs. 1990 climate change on ozone concentrations in the New
56 York City metropolitan area. They found a significant ozone increase that they translated into a 4.5%
57 increase in ozone-related acute mortality. Langner et al. (2005) used a RCM driven by two different GCMs

1 to examine changes in the AOT40 statistic (ozone-hours above 40 ppbv) over Europe in 2050–2070 relative
2 to present. They found an increase in southern and central Europe, and a decrease in northern Europe, that
3 they attributed to different regional trends in cloudiness and precipitation.
4

5 There has been less work on the sensitivity of aerosols to meteorological conditions. Regional model
6 simulations by Aw and Kleeman (2003) find that increasing temperatures should increase surface aerosol
7 concentrations due to increased production of aerosol precursors (in particular semi-volatile organic
8 compounds and nitric acid) although this is partly compensated by the increasing vapor pressure of these
9 compounds at higher temperatures. Perturbations to precipitation frequencies and patterns might be expected
10 to have a major impact on aerosol concentrations, but the GCM study by Mickley et al. (2004) for 2000–
11 2050 climate change finds little effect in the United States.
12

13 The interactions between physical, chemical, and biological processes and feedback mechanisms that
14 provide the conditions necessary for life on Earth, are not yet fully understood or quantified, but will have to
15 be more accurately represented in the future generations of climate models. The response of the climate
16 system to anthropogenic forcing is expected to be more complex than a simple cause-effect relationship;
17 rather, it could exhibit chaotic behavior with cascades of effects across the different scales and with the
18 potential for abrupt and perhaps irreversible transitions.
19

20 This chapter has assessed how processes related to vegetation dynamics, carbon exchanges, gas-phase
21 chemistry and aerosol microphysics could affect the climate system. These processes, however, cannot be
22 considered in isolation because of the potential interactions that exist between them. Brasseur and Roeckner
23 (2005), for example, estimate that the hypothetical removal from the atmosphere of the entire burden of
24 anthropogenic sulphate aerosol particles (in an effort to improve air quality) would produce a rather
25 immediate increase of about 0.8°C in the globally averaged temperature with geographical patterns that bear
26 resemblance with the temperature changes found in greenhouse gas scenario experiments (Figure 7.6.1).
27 Thus, environmental strategies aimed at maintaining ‘global warming’ below a prescribed threshold must
28 therefore account not only for CO₂ emissions but also for measures implemented to improve air quality.
29

30 [INSERT FIGURE 7.6.1 HERE]
31

32 In order to cope with the complexity of Earth system processes and their interactions, and particularly to
33 evaluate sophisticated models of the Earth system, observations and long-term monitoring of climate and
34 biogeochemical quantities will be essential. Climate models will have to reproduce accurately important
35 processes and feedback mechanisms that are discussed in the present chapter.
36

1 **References**

- 2
- 3 Achard, F., H. Eva, H.J. Stibig, P. Mayaux, J. Gallego, et al., 2002: Determination of deforestation rates of
4 the world's humid tropical forests. *Science*, 297, 999-1002.
- 5 Achard, F., H. D. Eva, P. Mayaux, H. Stibig, and A. Belward: 2004: Improved estimates of net carbon
6 emissions from land cover change in the tropics for the 1990s, *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*, 18,
7 GB2008, doi:10.1029/2003GB002142.
- 8 ACIA, 2005: *Arctic Climate Impact Assessment*, Cambridge University Press, 1042 pp.
- 9 Ackerman, A.S., M.P. Kirkpatrick, D.E. Stevens, and O.B. Toon, 2004: The impact of humidity above
10 stratiform clouds on indirect climate forcing. *Nature*, 432, 1014-1017.
- 11 Ackerman, A.S., O.B. Toon, D.E. Stevens, A.J. Heymsfield, V. Ramanathan, et al., 2000: Reduction of
12 tropical cloudiness by soot. *Science*, 288, 1042-1047.
- 13 Adams, J., J. Constable, A. Guenther, and P. Zimmerman, 2001: An estimate of natural volatile organic
14 compound emissions from vegetation since the last glacial maximum, *Chemosphere- Global Change
15 Science*, 3, 73-91.
- 16 Adler, R.F., G.J. Huffman, A. Chang, R. Ferraro, P.-P. Xie, et al., 2003: The version-2 Global Precipitation
17 Climatology Project (GPCP) monthly precipitation analysis (1979-present). *J. Hydromet.*, 4, 1147-1167.
- 18 Allan, W., D.C. Lowe, and A.J. Gomez. 2005: Interannual variations of ^{13}C in tropospheric methane:
19 Implication for a possible atomic chlorine sink in the marine boundary layer, *J. Geophys. Res.*, 110,
20 doi:10.1029/2004JD005650.
- 21 Albrecht, B., 1989: Aerosols, cloud microphysics, and fractional cloudiness. *Science*, 245, 1227-1230.
- 22 Alldredge, A.L., U. Passow, and B.E. Logan, 1993: The abundance and significance of a class of large,
23 transparent organic particles in the ocean. *Deep-Sea Res. I*, 40(6), 1131-1140.
- 24 Allen, D., K. Pickering, and M. Fox-Rabinovitz, 2004: Evaluation of pollutant outflow and CO sources
25 during TRACE-P using model-calculated, aircraft-based, and Measurements of Pollution in the
26 Troposphere (MOPITT)-derived CO concentrations. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 109, D15S03,
27 doi:10.1029/2003JD004250.
- 28 Anderson, T.L., R.J. Charlson, S.E. Schwartz, R. Knutti, O. Boucher, et al., 2003: Climate forcing by
29 Aerosols - a hazy picture. *Science*, 300, 1103-1104.
- 30 Andreae, M.O., and P. Merlet, 2001: Emission of trace gases and aerosols from biomass burning. *Global
31 Biogeochem. Cycles*, 15, 955- 966.
- 32 Andreae, M.O., C.D. Jones, and P.M. Cox, 2005: Strong present-day aerosol cooling implies a hot future.
33 *Nature*, 435(7046), 1187-1190.
- 34 Andreae, M.O., D. Rosenfeld, P. Artaxo, A.A. Costa, G.P. Frank, et al., 2004: Smoking rain clouds over the
35 Amazon. *Science*, 303, 1337-1342.
- 36 Angert, A., S. Biraud, C. Bonfils, W. Buermann, and I. Fung, 2004: CO₂ seasonality indicates origins of
37 post-Pinatubo sink. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 31(11), L11103, doi:10.1029/2004GL019760.
- 38 Angert, A., S. Biraud, C. Bonfils, C.C. Henning, W. Buermann, et al., 2005: Drier summers cancel out the
39 CO₂ uptake enhancement induced by warmer springs. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. U.S.A.*, 102, 10823-10827.
- 40 Anisimov, O.A., F.E. Nelson, and A.V. Pavlov, 1999: Predictive scenarios of permafrost development under
41 conditions of global climate change in the XXI century, *Earth Cryology*. 3, 15-25.
- 42 Archer, D., 2005: The fate of fossil fuel CO₂ in geologic time. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 110(C9), Art. No. C09S05.
- 43 Archer, D., and B. Buffett, 2005: Time-dependent response of the global ocean clathrate reservoir to climatic
44 and anthropogenic forcing, *Geochemistry, Geophysics, Geosystems*, 6, Q03002,
45 doi:10.1029/2004GC000854.
- 46 Archer, D., H. Kheshgi, and E. Maier-Reimer, 1998: Dynamics of fossil fuel CO₂ neutralization by marine
47 CaCO₃. *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*, 12(2), 259-276.
- 48 Archer, D.A., A. Winguth, D. Lea, and N. Mahowald, 2000: What caused the glacial/interglacial
49 atmospheric pCO₂ cycles? *Rev. Geophys.*, 38, 159-189.
- 50 Arellano, A.F., Jr., P.S. Kasibhatla, L. Giglio, G.R. van der Werf, and J.T. Randerson, 2004: Top-down
51 estimates of global CO sources using MOPITT measurements. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 31, L01104,
52 doi:10.1029/ 2003GL018609.
- 53 Armstrong, R. A., C. Lee, J. I. Hedges, S. Honjo, and S. G. Wakeham, 2002: A new, mechanistic model for
54 organic carbon fluxes in the ocean based on the quantitative association of POC with ballast minerals.
55 *Deep-Sea Res. II*, 49, 219-236.

- 1 Arora, V., 2005: Comment on "Optimized stomatal conductance of vegetated land surfaces and its effects on
2 simulated productivity and climate" by A. Kleidon. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 108, L08708,
3 doi:10.1029/2004GLO22110.
- 4 Arora, V.K. and G.J. Boer, 2003: A representation of variable root distribution in dynamic vegetation
5 models. *Earth Interactions*, 7(6), 1-19.
- 6 Arora, V.K. and G.J. Boer, 2005: A parameterization of leaf phenology for the terrestrial ecosystem
7 component of climate models, *Global Change Biol.*, 11(1), 39-59.
- 8 Arora, V.K. and G.J. Boer, 2006: Simulating competition and coexistence between plant functional types in
9 a dynamic vegetation model. *Earth Interactions*, in press.
- 10 Artaxo, P., Maenhaut, W., Storms, H. e Van Grieken, R., 1990: Aerosol characteristics and sources for the
11 Amazon Basin during the wet season. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 95, 16971-16985.
- 12 Aulakh, M.S., R. Wassmann, and H. Rennenberg, 2001: Methane emissions from rice fields—quantification,
13 mechanisms, role of management, and mitigation options. *Advances in Agronomy*, 70, 193-260.
- 14 Aumont, O., J.C. Orr, P. Monfray, W. Ludwig, P. Amiotte-Suchet, et al., 2001: Riverine-driven
15 interhemispheric transport of carbon, *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*, 15, 393-405.
- 16 Austin, J. and R.J. Wilson, 2006: Ensemble simulations of the decline and recovery of stratospheric ozone, *J.*
17 *Geophys. Res.*, accepted.
- 18 Austin, J., D. Shindell, S.R. Beagley, C. Brühl, M. Dameris, et al., 2003: Uncertainties and assessments of
19 chemistry-climate models of the stratosphere. *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 3, 1-27.
- 20 Avissar, R., and D. Werth, 2005: Global hydroclimatological teleconnections resulting from tropical
21 deforestation. *J. Hydromet.*, 6(2), 134–145.
- 22 Avissar, R., P.L. Silva Dias, M.A.F. Silva Dias, C. Nobre, 2002: The Large-scale Biosphere-Atmosphere
23 Experiment in Amazonia (LBA): Insights and future research needs. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 107(D20), 8034,
24 doi:10.1029/2002JD002507.
- 25 Aw, J., and M.J. Kleeman, 2003: Evaluating the first-order effect of intraannual air pollution on urban air
26 pollution. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 108, 4365, doi:10.1029/2002JD002688.
- 27 Ayers, G.P., 2005: "Air pollution and climate change: has air pollution suppressed rainfall over Australia?"
28 *Clean Air and Environmental Quality*, 39, 51-57.
- 29 Bacastow, R.B., 1976: Modulation of atmospheric carbon dioxide by the Southern Oscillation. *Nature*, 261,
30 116–118.
- 31 Bacastow, R.B., and C.D. Keeling. 1981: Atmospheric carbon dioxide concentration and the observed
32 airborne fraction. In *Carbon Cycle Modelling* [Bolin, B. (ed.)], **SCOPE** 16. John Wiley and Sons, New
33 York, pp. 103-112.
- 34 Bacastow, R.B., J.A. Adams, C.D. Keeling, D.J. Moss, T.P Whorf, et al., 1980: Atmospheric carbon-dioxide,
35 the southern oscillation, and the weak 1975 El-Niño. *Science*, 210(4465), 66-68.
- 36 Bagnoud, N., A.J. Pitman, B.J. McAvaney, and N.J. Holbrook, 2005: The contribution of the land surface
37 energy balance complexity to differences in means, variances and extremes using the AMIP-II
38 methodology. *Clim. Dyn.*, 25:171-188. doi10.1007/S00382-005-0004-9.
- 39 Baida Roy, S., C.P. Weaver, D.S. Nolan, and R. Avissar, 2003: A preferred scale of landscape forced
40 mesoscale circulations? *J. Geophys. Res.*, 108(D22), 8854, doi:10.1029/2002JD003097.
- 41 Baker, D.F., R.M. Law, K.R. Gurney, P. Rayner, P. Peylin, et al., 2006: TransCom 3 inversion
42 intercomparison: impact of transport model errors on the interannual variability of regional CO₂ fluxes,
43 1988-2003, *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*, 20, GB1002 1010.1029/2004GB002439.
- 44 Baker, T.R., O.L. Phillips, Y. Mahli, S. Almeida, L. Arroyo, et al., 2004: Increasing biomass in Amazonian
45 forest plots. *Phil. Trans. R. Soc. London Ser. B*, 359, 353-365.
- 46 Balkanski, Y., M. Schulz, T. Claquin, C. Moulin, and P. Ginoux, 2004: Global emissions of mineral aerosol:
47 formulation and validation using satellite imagery. In: *Emission of Atmospheric Trace Compounds* [C.
48 Granier, P. Artaxo, and C.E. Reeves (eds.)]. Kluwer, pp. 239-267.
- 49 Bakker, D.C.E., Y. Bozec, P.D. Nightingale, L. Goldson, M.-J. Messias, et al., 2005: Iron and mixing affect
50 biological carbon uptake in SOIREE and EisenEx, two Southern Ocean iron fertilisation experiments.
51 *Deep-Sea Res. I*, 52, 1001-1019.
- 52 Baldocchi, D., et al., 2001: FLUXNET: A new tool to study the temporal and spatial variability of
53 ecosystem-scale carbon dioxide, water vapor, and energy flux densities, *Bull. Am. Meteorol. Soc.*, 82,
54 2415-2434.
- 55 Baldwin, M. P. and T. J. Dunkerton, Downward propagation of the Arctic Oscillation from the stratosphere
56 to the troposphere, *J. Geophys. Res.*, 104, 30,937-30,946, 1999.

- 1 Baldwin, M. P. and T. J. Dunkerton, Stratospheric harbingers of anomalous weather regimes, *Science*, 244,
2 581-584, 2001.
- 3 Balsam, W.L., 1983: Carbonate dissolution on the Muir Seamount (Western North Atlantic):
4 interglacial/glacial changes. *J. Sediment. Petrol.*, 53, 719-731.
- 5 Balzter H., F.F. Gerard, C.T. George, C.S. Rowland, T.E. Jupp, et al., 2005: Impact of the Arctic Oscillation
6 pattern on interannual forest fire variability in Central Siberia, *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 32, L14709,
7 doi:10.1029/2005GL022526.
- 8 Bange, H.W., 2006: New directions: The importance of the oceanic nitrous oxide emissions, *Atmos.*
9 *Environ.*, 40, 198-199.
- 10 Barbosa, P. M., et al., 1999: An assessment of vegetation fire in Africa (1981– 1991): Burned areas, burned
11 biomass, and atmospheric emissions, *Glob. Biogeochem. Cycles*, 13, 933-950.
- 12 Barford, C.C., S.C. Wofsy, M.L. Goulden, J.W. Munger, E.H. Pyle, S.P. Urbanski, L. Hutyrá, S.R. Saleska,
13 D. Fitzjarrald, and K. Moore, 2001: Factors controlling long and short term sequestration of
14 atmospheric CO₂ in a mid-latitude forest. *Science*, 294(5547), 1688-1691.
- 15 Barlage, M., and X. Zeng, 2004: Impact of observed vegetation root distribution on seasonal global
16 simulations of land surface processes. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 109, D09101, doi:10.1029/2003JD003847.
- 17 Battle, M., M.L. Bender, P.P. Tans, J.W.C. White, J.T. Ellis, et al., 2000: Global carbon sinks and their
18 variability inferred from atmospheric O₂ and delta C-13. *Science*, 287(5462), 2467-2470.
- 19 Bauer, T.R., P.M. Williams, and E.R.M. Druffel, 1992: ¹⁴C activity of dissolved organic carbon fractions in
20 the north-central Pacific and Sargasso Sea. *Nature*, 357, 667-670.
- 21 Beauchamp, B., 2004: Natural gas hydrates: myths, facts, and issues. *Comptes Rendus Geoscience*, 336, 751-
22 765.
- 23 Behrenfeld, M.J., and P.G. Falkowski, 1997: A consumer's guide to phytoplankton productivity models.
24 *Limnol. Oceanogr.*, 42(7), 1479-1491.
- 25 Beirle, S., U. Platt, R. von Glasow, M. Wenig, and T. Wagner, 2004: Estimate of nitrogen oxide emissions
26 from shipping by satellite remote sensing, *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 31, L18102,
27 doi:10.1029/2004GL020312.
- 28 Bell, G.D., M.S. Halpert, C.F. Ropelewski, V.E. Kousky, A.V. Douglas, et al., 1999: Climate assessment for
29 1998. *Bull. Am. Meteorol. Soc.*, 85, S1-S48.
- 30 Bellamy, P. H., et al., 2005: Carbon losses from all soils across England and Wales 1978–2003., *Nature*,
31 437, 245248.
- 32 Benemann, J.R., 1992: The use of iron and other trace-element fertilizers in mitigating global warming. *J.*
33 *Plant Nutrition*, 15(19), 2277-2313.
- 34 Benner R., J.D. Padulski, M. McCarthy, J.I. Hedges, and P.G. Hatcher, 1992: Bulk chemical characteristics
35 of dissolved organic matter in the ocean. *Science*, 255, 1561-1564.
- 36 Bergamaschi, P., M. Braeunlich, T. Marik, and C.A.M. Brenninkmeijer. 2000: Measurements of the carbon
37 and hydrogen isotopes of atmospheric methane at Izana, Tenerife: Seasonal cycles and synoptic-scale
38 variations, *J. Geophys. Res.*, 105, 14 531–14 546.
- 39 Berger, A., 2001: The role of CO₂, sea-level and vegetation during the Milankovitch-forced glacial-
40 interglacial cycles. In: *Proceedings Geosphere-Biosphere Interactions and Climate* [Bengtsson, L.
41 (ed.)]. Pontifical Academy of Sciences, 9–13 November 1998, Vatican City.
- 42 Bertram, T.H., A. Heckel, A. Richter, J.P. Burrows, and R.C. Cohen, 2005: Satellite measurements of daily
43 variations in soil NO_x emissions, *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 32, L24812.
- 44 Bertrand, C., and A. Royer, 2004: Aerosol optical depth spatio-temporal characterization over the Canadian
45 BOREAS domain. *Int. J. Remote Sens.*, 25(15), 2903-2917.
- 46 Betts R.A., 2000 : Offset of the potential carbon sink from boreal forestation by decreases in surface albedo.
47 *Nature*, 408, 187-190.
- 48 Betts, A., 2004: Understanding hydrometeorology using global models. *Bull. Am. Meteorol. Soc.*, 85, 1673-
49 1688.
- 50 Betts. A.K., 2006: Radiative scaling of the nocturnal boundary layer and the diurnal temperature range. *J.*
51 *Geophys. Res.* (in press).
- 52 Betts, A., J. Ball, and J. McCaughey, 2001: Near-surface climate in the boreal forest. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 106,
53 33529-33541.
- 54 Betts, R., P. Cox, M. Collins, P. Harris, C. Huntingford, et al., 2004: The role of ecosystem-atmosphere
55 interactions in simulated Amazonian precipitation decrease and forest dieback under global change
56 warming. *Theor. Appl. Clim.*, 78(1-3), 157-175.

- 1 Bey, I., D.J. Jacob, R.M. Yantosca, J.A. Logan, B.D. Field, et al., 2001: Global modeling of tropospheric
2 chemistry with assimilated meteorology: model description and evaluation. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 106(D19),
3 23073-23096.
- 4 Bigg, E.K., C. Leck, and L. Tranvik, 2004: Particulates of the surface microlayer of open water in the central
5 Arctic Ocean in summer. *Mar. Chem.*, 91(1-4), 131-141.
- 6 Bird, M., H. Santruckova, J. Lloyd, E. Lawson, 2002: The isotopic composition of soil organic carbon on a
7 north-south transect in western Canada, *European J. Soil Sci.*, 53: 393-403.
- 8 Bishop, J.K.B., T.J. Wood, R.E. Davies, and J.T. Sherman, 2004: Robotic observations of enhanced carbon
9 biomass and export at 55 degrees S during SOFeX. *Science*, 304(5669), 417-420.
- 10 Bodeker, G.E., H. Shiona, and H. Eskes, 2005: Indicators of Antarctic ozone depletion, *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*,
11 5, 2603-2615.
- 12 Boersma, K.F., H.J. Eskes, E.W. Meijer, and H.M. Keider, 2005: Estimates of lightning NO_x production
13 from GOME satellite observations. *Atmos. Chem. Phys. Discussions*, 5, 3047-3104.
- 14 Bogner J.E., R.L. Sass and B.P. Water. 2000: Model comparisons of methane oxidation across a
15 management gradient: Wetlands, rice production systems, and landfill. *Global Biogeochem. Cycles.*, 14:
16 1021-1033.
- 17 Bolin, B., and E. Eriksson, 1959: Changes in the carbon dioxide content of the atmosphere and sea due to
18 fossil fuel combustion. In: *The Atmosphere and Sea in Motion* [Bolin, B. (ed.)], Rossby memorial
19 volume. Rockefeller Inst., New York, 130-142.
- 20 Bonan, G.B., 2001: Observational evidence for reduction of daily maximum temperature by croplands in the
21 midwest United States. *J. Clim.*, 14, 2430-2442.
- 22 Bonan, G.B., S. Levis, S. Sitch, M. Vertenstein, and K.W. Oleson, 2003: A dynamic global vegetation model
23 for use with climate models: concepts and description of simulated vegetation dynamics. *Global
24 Change Biol.*, 9, 1543-1566.
- 25 Bond, T.C., D.G. Streets, K.F. Yarber, S.M. Nelson, J.-H. Woo, et al., 2004: A technology-based global
26 inventory of black and organic carbon emissions from combustion. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 109,
27 doi:10.1029/2003JD003697.
- 28 Bopp, L., O. Aumont, P. Cadule, S. Alvain, and M. Gehlen, 2005: Response of diatoms distribution to global
29 warming and potential implications – a global model study. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 32(19), Art. No.
30 L19606, doi:10.1029/2005GL023653.
- 31 Bopp, L., P. Monfray, O. Aumont, J.L. Dufresne, H. Le Treut, et al., 2001: Potential impact of climate
32 change on marine export production. *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*, 15(1), 81-99.
- 33 Bopp, L., O. Boucher, O. Aumont, S. Belviso, J.L. Dufresne, et al., 2004: Will marine dimethylsulfide
34 emissions amplify or alleviate global warming? A model study. *Can. J. Fish Aquat. Sci.*, 61(5), 826-
35 835.
- 36 Borges, A.V., 2005: Do we have enough pieces of the jigsaw to integrate CO₂ fluxes in the coastal ocean?
37 *Estuaries*, 28, 3-27.
- 38 Borken, W., E.A. Davidson, K. Savage, J. Gaudinski, and S.E. Trumbore, 2003: Drying and wetting effects
39 on carbon dioxide release from organic horizons. *Soil Sci. Soc. Am. J.*, 67(6), 1888-1896.
- 40 Børshiem, K.Y., and S.M. Mykkestad, 1997: Dynamics of DOC in the Norwegian Sea inferred from monthly
41 profiles collected during 3 years at 66 N, 2 E. *Deep-Sea Res. I*, 44, 593-601.
- 42 Borys, R.D., D.H. Lowenthal, S.A. Cohn, and W.O.J. Brown, 2003: Mountaintop and radar measurements of
43 anthropogenic aerosol effects on snow growth and snowfall rate. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 30,
44 doi:10.1029/2002GL016855.
- 45 Bousquet, P., P. Peylin, P. Ciais, C. Le Quéré, P. Friedlingstein, et al., 2000: Regional changes in carbon
46 dioxide fluxes of land and oceans since 1980. *Science*, 290(5495), 1342-1346.
- 47 Bouwman, L, D.S. Lee, W.A.H. Asman, F.J. Dentener, K.W. Van Der Hoek, et al., 1997: A global high
48 resolution emission inventory for ammonia, *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*, 11, 561-587.
- 49 Bouwman A. F., L. J. M. Boumans, and N. H. Batjes, 2002a: Estimation of global NH₃ volatilization loss
50 from synthetic fertilizers and animal manure applied to arable lands and grasslands. *Global
51 Biogeochem. Cycles*, 16(2), doi:10.1029/2000GB001389.
- 52 Bouwman A. F., L. J. M. Boumans, and N. H. Batjes, 2002b: Emissions of N₂O and NO from fertilized
53 fields: Summary of available measurement data. *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*, 16(4), 1058,
54 doi:10.1029/2001GB001811.
- 55 Bouwman A. F., L. J. M. Boumans, and N. H. Batjes, 2002c: Modeling global annual N₂O and NO
56 emissions from fertilized fields, *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*, 16(4), 1080, doi:10.1029/2001GB001812.

- 1 Boyd, P.W., and S.C. Doney, 2002: Modelling regional responses by marine pelagic ecosystems to global
2 climate change. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 29(16), doi:10.1029/2001GL014130.
- 3 Boyd, P. W., C.S.Law, C.S. Wong, Y. Nojiri, A. Tsuda, et al., 2004: The decline and fate of an iron-induced
4 subarctic phytoplankton bloom, *Nature*, 428, 549–553.
- 5 Boyle, E.D., 1988: The role of vertical chemical fractionation in controlling late quaternary atmospheric
6 carbon dioxide. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 93(C12), 15701-15714.
- 7 Brasseur, G. and E. Roeckner, 2005: Impact of improved air quality on the future evolution of climate,
8 *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 32, L23704, doi:10.1029/2005GL023902.
- 9 Brasseur, G.P., J.T. Kiehl, J-F. Müller, T. Schneider, C. Granier, et al., 1998: Past and future changes in
10 global tropospheric ozone: impact on radiative forcing. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 25(20), 3807-3810.
- 11 Brasseur, G., M. Schultz, C. Granier, M. Saunois, T. Diehl, et al., 2005: Impact of climate change on the
12 future chemical composition of the global troposphere. *J. Clim.*, in press.
- 13 Bréon, F.-M., D. Tanré, and S. Generoso, 2002: Aerosol effect on cloud droplet size monitored from
14 satellite. *Science*, 295, 834-838.
- 15 Breshears, D.D., and C.D. Allen, 2002: The importance of rapid, disturbance-induced losses in carbon
16 management and sequestration. *Global Ecol. Biogeogr.*, 11, 1-5.
- 17 Breshears, D.D., N.S. Cobb, P.M. Rich, K.P. Price, C.D. Allen, et al., 2005: Regional vegetation die-off in
18 response to global-change-type drought. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. U.S.A.*, 102(42), 15144-15148.
- 19 Brewer, P.G., E.T. Peltzer, G. Friedrich, I. Aya, and K. Amame, 2000: Experiments on the ocean
20 sequestration of fossil fuel CO₂: pH measurements and hydrate formation. *Mar. Chem.*, 72(2-4), 83-93.
- 21 Broecker, W.S., 1991: Keeping global change honest. *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*, 5, 191-195.
- 22 Broecker, W.S., and T. Takahashi, 1978: Neutralization of fossil fuel CO₂ by marine calcium carbonate. In:
23 *The Fate of Fossil Fuel CO₂ in the Ocean* [Andersen, N.R. and A. Malahoff (eds.)]. Plenum Press, New
24 York, pp. 213-248.
- 25 Broecker, W.S., and T.-H. Peng, 1982: *Tracers in the Sea*. ELDIGIO Press, New York, 689 pp.
- 26 Broecker, W.S., and T.-H. Peng, 1986: Carbon cycle: 1985 – glacial to interglacial changes in the operation
27 of the global carbon cycle. *Radiocarbon*, 28, 309-327.
- 28 Broerse, A.T.C., T. Tyrrell, J.R. Young, A.J. Poulton, A. Merico, et al., 2003: The cause of bright waters in
29 the Bering Sea in winter. *Continental Shelf Research*, 23, 1579-1596.
- 30 Brook E., S. Harder, J. Severinghaus, E Steig and C. Sucher, 2000: On the origin and timing of rapid
31 changes in atmospheric methane during the last glacial period. *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*. 14: 559-
32 572.
- 33 Brovkin, V., A. Ganopolski, M. Claussen, C. Kubatzki, V. Petoukhov, 1999: Modelling climate response to
34 historical land cover change. *Global Ecology and Biogeography*, 8(6), 509–517.
- 35 Brovkin, V., S. Sitch, W. von Bloh, M. Claussen, E. Bauer, and W. Cramer, 2004: Role of land cover
36 changes for atmospheric CO₂ increase and climate change during the last 150 years. *Global Change*
37 *Biol.*, 10, 1253–1266, doi:10.1111/j.1365-2486.2004.00812.
- 38 Browell, E.V., J.W. Hair, C.F. Butler, W.B. Grant, R.J. DeYoung, et al., 2003: Ozone, aerosol, potential
39 vorticity, and trace gas trends observed at high-latitudes over North America from February to May
40 2000. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 108(D4), 8369, doi: 10.1029/2001JD001390.
- 41 Brown, S., and A.E. Lugo, 1982: The storage and production of organic-matter in tropical forests and their
42 role in the global carbon-cycle. *Biotropica*, 14(3), 161-187.
- 43 Brown, T.J., B.L. Hall, and A.L. Westerling, 2004: The impact of twenty-first century climate change on
44 wildland fire danger in the western United States: an applications perspective. *Clim. Change*, 62, 365-
45 388.
- 46 Buermann, W., Y. Wang, J. Dong, L. Zhou, Z. Zeng, et al., 2002: Analysis of a multiyear global vegetation
47 leaf area index data set. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 107(D22), 4646, doi:10.1029/2001JD000975.
- 48 Buesseler, K.O., J.E. Andrews, S.M. Pike, and M.A. Charette, 2004: The effects of iron fertilization on
49 carbon sequestration in the Southern Ocean. *Science*, 304, 414-417.
- 50 Buffett B. and D. Archer, Global inventory of methane clathrate: sensitivity to changes in the deep ocean.
51 2004: *Earth Planet. Sci. Lett.*, 227, 185-199.
- 52 Burkhardt, S., I. Zondervan, and U. Riebesell, 1999: Effect of CO₂ concentration on C:N:P ratio in marine
53 phytoplankton: a species comparison. *Limnol. Oceanogr.*, 44(3), 683-690.
- 54 Burrows, W.H., B.K. Henry, P.V. Back, M.B. Hoffmann, L.J. Tit, et al., 2002: Growth and carbon stock
55 change in eucalypt woodlands in northeast Australia: ecological and greenhouse sink implications.
56 *Global Change Biol.*, 8, 769-784.

- 1 Butchart, N., and A. A. Scaife, 2001: Removal of chlorofluorocarbons by increased mass exchange between
2 the stratosphere and troposphere in a changing climate, *Nature*, 410 799-802.
- 3 Butler T.M., I. Simmonds, and P.J. Rayner. 2004: Mass balance inverse modeling of methane in the 1990s
4 using a chemistry transport model. *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 4, 2561-2580.
- 5 Byrne, R.H., and D.R. Kester, 1976: Solubility of hydrous ferric oxide and iron speciation in sea water. *Mar.*
6 *Chem.*, 4, 225-274.
- 7 Cakmur, R.V., R.L. Miller, J. Perlwitz, I.V. Geogdzhayev, P. Ginoux, et al., 2006: Constraining the
8 magnitude of the global dust cycle by minimizing the difference between a model and observations, *J.*
9 *Geophys. Res.*, 111, doi:10.1029/2005JD005791
- 10 Caldeira, K., and M.E. Wickett, 2003: Anthropogenic carbon and ocean pH. *Nature*, 425(6956), 365-368.
- 11 Caldeira, K., M. Akai, P. Brewer, B. Chen, P. Haugan, et al., 2005: Chapter 6: Ocean storage. In: *IPCC*
12 *Special Report on Carbon Dioxide Capture and Storage*. (Available from <http://www.ipcc.ch>).
- 13 Camill, P., 2005: Permafrost thaw accelerates in boreal peatlands during late-29th century climate warming.
14 *Clim. Change*, 68, 135-152.
- 15 Cao M., K. Gregson and S. Marshall. 1998: Global methane emission from wetlands and its sensitivity to
16 climate change. *Atmos. Environ.*, 32: 3291-3299.
- 17 Capone, D.G., J.P. Zehr, H.W. Paerl, B. Bergman, and E.J. Carpenter, 1997: *Trichodesmium*: a globally
18 significant marine cyanobacterium. *Science*, 276, 1221-1229.
- 19 Cardoso, M.F., G.C. Hurtt, B. Moore III, C.A. Nobre, and E. Prins, 2003: Projecting future fire activity in
20 Amazônia. *Global Change Biol.*, 9, 656-669.
- 21 Carlson, C.A., H.W. Ducklow, and A.F. Michaels, 1994: Annual flux of dissolved organic carbon from the
22 euphotic zone in the northwestern Sargasso Sea. *Nature*, 371, 405-408.
- 23 Carpenter, L.J., 2003: Iodine in the marine boundary layer, *Chem. Rev.*, 103, 4953-4962.
- 24 Cattanio, J.H., E.A. Davidson, D.C. Nepstad, L.V. Verchot, and I.L. Ackerman, 2002: Unexpected results of
25 a pilot throughfall exclusion experiment on soil emissions of CO₂, CH₄, N₂O, and NO in eastern
26 Amazonia. *Biological Fertility of Soils*, 36, 102-108.
- 27 Chadwick, O.A., L.A. Derry, P.M. Vitousek, B.J. Huebert, and L.O. Hedin, 1999: Changing sources of
28 nutrients during four million years of ecosystem development. *Nature*, 397(6719), 491.
- 29 Chagnon, F.J.F. and R.L. Bras, 2005: Contemporary climate change in the Amazon. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 32,
30 L13703, doi:10.1029/2005GL022722.
- 31 Chagnon, F.J.F., R.L. Bras, and J. Wang, 2004: Climatic shift in patterns of shallow clouds over the
32 Amazon. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 31(24), L24212, doi:10.1029/2004GL021188.
- 33 Chambers, J.Q., and S.E. Trumbore, 1999: An age-old problem. *Trends in Plant Science*, 4(10), 385-386.
- 34 Chambers, J.Q., N. Higuchi, L.M. Teixeira, J. dos Santos, S.G. Laurance, et al., 2004a: Response of tree
35 biomass and wood litter to disturbance in a Central Amazon forest. *Oecologia*, 141(4), 596-611.
- 36 Chambers, J.Q., E.S. Tribuzy, L.C. Toledo, B.F. Crispim, N. Higuchi, et al., 2004b: Respiration from a
37 tropical forest ecosystem: Partitioning of sources and low carbon use efficiency. *Ecol. Appl.*, 14(4),
38 S72-S88.
- 39 Chambers, S.D., J. Beringer, J.T. Randerson, and F.S. Chapin, 2005: Fire effects on net radiation and energy
40 partitioning: Contrasting responses of tundra and boreal forest ecosystems. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 110(D9),
41 D09106, doi: 10.1029/2004JD005299.
- 42 Chameidis, W.L., C. Lou, R. Saylor, D. Streets, Y. Huang, et al., 2002: Correlation between model-
43 calculated anthropogenic aerosols and satellite-derived cloud optical depths: indication of indirect
44 effect? *J. Geophys. Res.*, 107, doi:10.1029/JD000208.
- 45 Chance, K., P. Palmer, R.J.D. Spurr, R.V. Martin, T. Kurosu, et al., 2000: Satellite observations of
46 formaldehyde over North America from GOME, *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 27, 3461-3464.
- 47 Chapela, I.H., L.J. Osher, T.R. Horton, and M.R. Henn, 2001: Ectomycorrhizal fungi introduced with exotic
48 pine plantations induce soil carbon depletion. *Soil Biol. Biochem.*, 33, 1733-1740.
- 49 Chapin III, F.S., M. Sturm, M.C. Serreze, J.P. McFadden, J.R. Key, et al., 2005: Role of land-surface
50 changes in arctic summer warming. *Science*, 310, 657-660.
- 51 Chapman, S.J., and M. Thurlow, 1996: The influence of climate on CO₂ and CH₄ emissions from organic
52 soils. *J. Agri For. Met.*, 79, 205-217.
- 53 Chappellaz J.A., I.Y. Fung and A.M. Thompson. 1993: The atmospheric CH₄ increase since the last Glacial
54 Maximum (1) Source estimates, *Tellus*, 45B, 228-241.
- 55 Charlson, R.J., J.E. Lovelock, M.O. Andreae, and S.G. Warren, 1987: Oceanic phytoplankton, atmospheric
56 sulphur, cloud albedo, and climate. *Nature*, 326, 655-661.

- 1 Chave, J., R. Condit, S. Lao, J.P. Caspersen, R.B. Foster, et al., 2003b: Spatial and temporal variation of
2 biomass in a tropical forest: results from a large census plot in Panama. *J. Ecol.*, 91, 240-252.
- 3 Chen Y-H. and R.G. Prinn. 2005a: Atmospheric modeling of high- and low-frequency methane observations:
4 Importance of interannually varying transport. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 110, D10303, doi:
5 10.1029/2004JD005542.
- 6 Chen, C.-T. A., K.-K. Liu, and R. MacDonald, 2003: Continental margin exchanges. In: *Ocean*
7 *Biogeochemistry* [Fasham, M.J.R. (ed.)], Springer, pp. 53-97.
- 8 Chen, M., P. Xie, and J.E. Janowiak, 2002: Global land precipitation: a 50-yr monthly analysis based on
9 gauge observations. *J. Hydromet.*, 3, 249-266.
- 10 Chen, Y., and R. G. Prinn, 2005: Atmospheric modeling of high- and low-frequency methane observations:
11 Importance of interannually varying transport, *J. Geophys. Res.*, 110, D10303,
12 doi:10.1029/2004JD005542.
- 13 Chen Y-H. and R.G. Prinn. 2006: Estimation of atmospheric methane emission between 1996-2001 using a
14 3-D global chemical transport model. *J. Geophys. Res.*, in press.
- 15 Cheng, Y., U. Lohmann, J. Zhang, Y. Luo, Z. Liu, et al., 2005: Contribution of changes in sea surface
16 temperature and aerosol loading to the decreasing precipitation trend in Southern China. *J. Clim.*, 18(9),
17 1381-1390.
- 18 Chiapello, I., C. Moulin, and J.M. Prospero, 2005: Understanding the long-term variability of African dust
19 transport across the Atlantic as recorded in both Barbados surface concentrations and large-scale Total
20 Ozone Mapping Spectrometer (TOMS) optical thickness. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 110(D),
21 doi:10.1029/2004JD005132.
- 22 Chisholm, S.W., P.G. Falkowski, and J.J. Cullen, 2001: Discrediting ocean fertilization. *Science*, 294, 309-
23 310.
- 24 Choudhury, B.J., 2000: A sensitivity analysis of the radiation use efficiency for gross photosynthesis and net
25 carbon accumulation by wheat. *J. Agri. For. Met.*, 101, 217-234.
- 26 Christensen T.R., A. Ekberg, L. Ström, and M. Mastepanov. 2003: Factors controlling large scale variations
27 in methane emission from wetlands. *Geophys. Res. Lett.* 30, 1414, doi:10.1029/2002GL016848.
- 28 Chung, S. H., and J. H. Seinfeld, 2005: Climate response of direct radiative forcing of anthropogenic black
29 carbon, *J. Geophys. Res.*, 110, D11102, doi:10.1029/2004JD005441.
- 30 Chung, C.E., and G.J. Zhang, 2004: Impact of absorbing aerosol on precipitation: dynamic aspects in
31 association with convective available potential energy and convective parameterization closure and
32 dependence on aerosol heating profile. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 109, doi:10.1029/2004JD004726.
- 33 Chung, C.E., V. Ramanathan and J.T. Kiehl, 2002: Effects of South Asian absorbing haze on the Northeast
34 monsoon and surface-air heat exchange. *J. Clim.*, 15, 2462-2476.
- 35 Ciais, P., P. P. Tans, J.W.C. White, M. Trolier, R.J. Francey, et al., 1995: Partitioning of ocean and land
36 uptake of CO₂ as inferred by δ¹³C measurements from the NOAA Climate Monitoring and Diagnostics
37 Laboratory Global Air Sampling Network, *J. Geophys. Res.*, 100(D3), 5051–5070.
- 38 Ciais, P., M. Reichstein, N. Viovy, A. Granier, J. Ogee, et al., 2005: Europe-wide reduction in primary
39 productivity caused by the heat and drought in 2003, *Nature*, 437 (7058): 529-533.
- 40 Ciais, P., I. Janssens, A. Shvidenko, C. Wirth, Y. Malhi, et al., 2005: The potential for rising CO₂ to account
41 for the observed uptake of carbon by tropical, temperate, and Boreal forest biomes, In: *Carbon Balance*
42 *of Forest Biomes* [H. Griffiths and P. G. Jarvis (eds.)]. Garland Science/BIOS Scientific Publishers. pp.
43 109-150.
- 44 Cicerone, R., J. Orr, P. Brewer, P.Haugan, L. Merlivat, et al., 2004: The ocean in a high CO₂ world. *EOS*,
45 85(37), 351- 353.
- 46 Claeys, M., B. Graham, G. Vas, W. Wang, R. Vermeylen, et al., 2004: Formation of secondary organic
47 aerosols through photooxidation of isoprene. *Science*, 303(5661), 1173-1176.
- 48 Clair, T.A., J.M. Ehrman, and K. Higuchi, 1999: Changes in freshwater carbon exports from Canadian
49 terrestrial basins to lakes and estuaries under 2xCO₂ atmospheric scenario. *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*,
50 13(4), 1091-1097.
- 51 Clark, D.A., 2004a: Sources or sinks? The responses of tropical forests to current and future climate and
52 atmospheric composition. *Philos. Trans. R. Soc. London Ser. B*, 359, 477-491.
- 53 Clark, D.A., 2004b: Tropical forests and global warming: slowing it down or speeding it up? *Frontiers in*
54 *Ecology & the Environment*, 2(2), 73-80.
- 55 Clark, D.A., S.C. Piper, C.D. Keeling, and D.B. Clark, 2003: Tropical rain forest tree growth and
56 atmospheric carbon dynamics linked to interannual temperature variation during 1984-2000. *Proc. Natl.*
57 *Acad. Sci. U.S.A.*, 100, 5852-5857.

- 1 Clark, D.B., C.M. Taylor, and A.J. Thorpe, 2004: Feedback between the land surface and rainfall at
2 convective length scales. *J. Hydromet.*, 5(4), 625-639.
- 3 Coakley Jr., J.A., and C.D. Walsh, 2002: Limits to the aerosol indirect radiative forcing derived from
4 observations of ship tracks. *J. Atmos. Sci.*, 59, 668-680.
- 5 Cochrane, M.A., 2003: Fire science for rainforests. *Nature*, 421(6926), 913-919.
- 6 Cochrane, M.A., and W.F. Laurance, 2002: Fire as a large-scale edge effect in Amazonian forests. *J.*
7 *Tropical Ecol.*, 18, 311-325.
- 8 Cohan, D.S., J. Xu, R. Greenwald, M.H. Bergin, and W.L. Chameides, 2002: Impact of atmospheric aerosol
9 light scattering and absorption on terrestrial net primary productivity. *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*,
10 16(4), 25-34, 1090, doi:10.1029/2001GB001441.
- 11 Cole, V., C. Cerri, K. Minami, A. Mosier, N.J. Rosenberg, et al., 1996: Agricultural options for mitigation of
12 greenhouse gas emissions. In: *Climate Change 1995. Impacts, Adaptations and Mitigation of Climate*
13 *Change: Scientific-Technical Analyses* [Watson, R.T, M.C. Zinyowera, R.H. Moss, and D.J. Dokken
14 (eds)]. Cambridge University Press, New York, pp 745-771.
- 15 Collier, J.C., and K.P. Bowman, 2004: Diurnal cycle of tropical precipitation in a general circulation model.
16 *J. Geophys. Res.*, 109, D17105, doi:10.1029/2004JD004818.
- 17 Collins, W. J., D. S. Stevenson, C. E. Johnson, and R. G. Derwent, 1999: Role of convection in determining
18 the budget of odd hydrogen in the upper troposphere, *J. Geophys. Res.*, 104(D21), 26,927-26,942.
- 19 Collins, W.J., R.G. Derwent, C.E. Johnson, and D.S. Stevenson, 2002: The oxidation of organic compounds
20 in the troposphere and their global warming potentials, *Clim. Change*, 52(4), 453-479.
- 21 Collins, W.J., R.G. Derwent, B. Garnier, C.E. Johnson, M.G. Sanderson, et al., 2003: Effect of stratosphere-
22 troposphere exchange on the future tropospheric ozone trend. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 108(D12), 8528,
23 doi:10.1029/2002JD002617.
- 24 Conrad, R., 1996: Soil microorganisms as controllers of atmospheric trace gases (H₂, CO, CH₄, OCS, N₂O,
25 and NO). *Microbiology Review*, 60, 609-640.
- 26 Conrad, R., and W. Seiler, 1980: Contribution of hydrogen production by biological nitrogen fixation to the
27 global hydrogen budget. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 85, 5493-5498.
- 28 Constable, J.V.H., A.B. Guenther, D.S. Schimel, and R.K. Monson, 1999: Modeling changes in VOC
29 emission in response to climate change in the continental United States. *Global Change Biol.*, 5, 791-
30 806.
- 31 Conway, T.J., and P. Tans, 2004: Atmospheric CO₂ records from sites in the CMDL air sampling network.
32 In: *Trends Online: A Compendium of Data on Global Change*. Carbon Dioxide Information Analysis
33 Center, Oak Ridge National Laboratory, U.S. Department of Energy, Oak Ridge, Tenn., U.S.A.
- 34 Cook, J., and E.J. Highwood, 2004: Climate response to tropospheric absorbing aerosols in an intermediate
35 general circulation model. *Q. J. R. Meteorol. Soc.*, 130, 175-191.
- 36 Cooke, W.F., and J.J.N. Wilson, 1996: A global black carbon aerosol model. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 101, 19395-
37 19409.
- 38 Coops, N.C., and R.H. Waring, 2001: Assessing forest growth across southwestern Oregon under a range of
39 current and future global change scenarios using a process model, 3-PG. *Global Change Biol.*, 7(1), 15-
40 29.
- 41 Coops, N.C., R.H. Waring, and J.J. Landsberg, 2001: Estimation of potential forest productivity across the
42 Oregon transect using satellite data and monthly weather records. *Int. J. Remote Sens.*, 22(18), 3797-
43 3812.
- 44 Cox, P.M., R.A. Betts, C.D. Jones, S.A. Spall, and I.J. Totterdell, 2000: Acceleration of global warming due
45 to carbon-cycle feedbacks in a coupled climate model. *Nature*, 408(6809), doi:10.1038/35041539.
- 46 Cox, P.M., R.A. Betts, M. Collins, C. Harris, C. Huntingford, et al., 2004: Amazonian forest dieback under
47 climate-carbon cycle projections for the 21st century. *Theor. Appl. Climatology*, 78, 137-156.
- 48 Cramer, W., A. Bondeau, F.I. Woodward, I.C. Prentice, R.A. Betts, et al., 2001: Global response of
49 terrestrial ecosystem structure and function to CO₂ and climate change: results from six dynamic global
50 vegetation models. *Global Change Biol.*, 7(4), 357-374.
- 51 Cramer, W., A. Bondeau, S. Schaphoff, W. Lucht, B. Smith, et al., 2004: Tropical forests and the global
52 carbon cycle: impacts of atmospheric carbon dioxide, climate change and rate of deforestation. *Philos.*
53 *Trans. R. Soc. London Ser. B*, 359(1443), 331-343.
- 54 Crowley, T.J., 1990: Are there any satisfactory geologic analogs for a future greenhouse warming. *J. Clim.*,
55 3(11), 1282-1293.
- 56 Crucifix, M., R.A. Betts, and P.M. Cox, 2005: Vegetation and climate variability: a GCM modeling study.
57 *Clim. Dyn.*, 24, 457-467, doi:10.1007/S00382-004-0504-z.

- 1 Cunnold, D.M., L.P. Steele, P.J. Fraser, P.G. Simmonds, R.G. Prinn, et al., 2002: In situ measurements of
2 atmospheric methane at GAGE/AGAGE sites during 1985-2000 and resulting source inferences. *J.*
3 *Geophys. Res.*, 107(D14), 4225, doi:10.1029/2001JD001226.
- 4 Curran, L.M., S.N. Trigg, A.K. McDonald, D. Astiani, Y.M. Hardiono, et al., 2004: Lowland forest loss in
5 protected areas of Indonesian Borneo. *Science*, 303(5660), 1000-1003.
- 6 Cziczco, D.J., P.J. DeMott, S.D. Brooks, A.J. Prenni, D.S. Thomson, et al., 2004: Observations of organic
7 species and atmospheric ice formation. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 31, doi:10.1029/2004GL019822.
- 8 Czikowsky, M.J., and D.R. Fitzjarrald, 2004: Evidence of seasonal changes in evapotranspiration in eastern
9 U.S. hydrological records. *J. Hydromet.*, 5, 974-988.
- 10 D'Odorico, P., and A. Porporato, 2004: Preferential states in soil moisture and climate dynamics. *Proc. Natl.*
11 *Acad. Sci. U.S.A.*, 101(24), 8848-8851.
- 12 Da Rocha, H.R., M.L. Goulden, S.D. Miller, M.C. Menton, L.D.V.O. Pinto, et al., 2004: Seasonality of
13 water and heat fluxes over a tropical forest in eastern Amazonia. *Ecol. Appl.*, 14: S114-S126.
- 14 Dai, A., and K.E. Trenberth, 2002: Estimates of freshwater discharge from continents: latitudinal and
15 seasonal variations. *J. Hydromet.*, 3, 660-687.
- 16 Dameris, M., S. Matthes, R. Deckert, V. Grewe, and M. Ponater, 2006: Impact of solar cycle for onset of
17 ozone recovery, *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 33, L03806, doi:10.1029/2005GL024741.
- 18 Dameris, M., V. Grewe, M. Ponater, R. Deckert, V. Eyring, et al., 2005: Long-term changes and variability
19 in a transient simulation with a chemistry-climate model employing realistic forcing, *Atmos. Chem.*
20 *Phys.*, 5, 2121-2145.
- 21 Daniel, J. S. and S. Solomon, 1998: On the climate forcing of carbon monoxide. *J. Geophys. Res.*,
22 103(D11), 13249-13260.
- 23 Dargaville, R. J., et al., 2000: Implications of interannual variability in atmospheric circulation on modeled
24 CO₂ concentrations and source estimates, *Glob. Biogeochem. Cycles*, 14, 931-943
- 25 Dargaville, R.J., S.C. Doney, and I.Y. Fung, 2003: Inter-annual variability in the interhemispheric
26 atmospheric CO₂ gradient: contributions from transport and the seasonal rectifier. *Tellus*, 55B(2), 711-
27 722.
- 28 Davidson, E.A., F.Y. Ishida, and D.C. Nepstad, 2004: Effects of an experimental drought on soil emissions
29 of carbon dioxide, methane, nitrous oxide, and nitric oxide in a moist tropical forest. *Global Change*
30 *Biol.*, 10(5), 718-730.
- 31 Davidson, E.A., S.E. Trumbore, and R. Amundson, 2000: Biogeochemistry - soil warming and organic
32 carbon content. *Nature*, 408(6814), 789-790.
- 33 De Baar, H.J.W., 1992: Options for enhancing the storage of carbon dioxide in the oceans: a review. *Energy*
34 *conversion and Management*, 33(5-8), 635-642.
- 35 De Baar, H.J.W., P.W. Boyd, K.H. Coale, M.R. Landry, A. Tsuda, et al., 2005: Synthesis of iron fertilization
36 experiments: From the Iron Age in the Age of Enlightenment, *J. Geophys. Res.*, 110, C09S16,
37 doi:10.1029/2004JC002601.
- 38 de Camargo, P.B., S.E. Trumbore, L.A. Martinelli, E.A. Davidson, D.C. Nepstad, et al., 1999: Soil carbon
39 dynamics in regrowing forest of eastern Amazonia. *Global Change Biol.*, 5(6), 693-702.
- 40 Decho, A.W. 1990: Microbial exopolymer secretions in ocean environments: their role(s) in food webs and
41 marine processes. *Oceanogr. Mar. Biol. Ann. Rev.* 28, 73-153.
- 42 De Garidel-Thoron, L. Beaufort, F. Bassinot, and P. Henry, 2004: Evidence for large methane release to the
43 atmosphere from deep-sea gas-hydrate dissociation during the last glacial episode. *Proc. Natl. Acad.*
44 *Sci. U.S.A.*, 101, 9187-9192.
- 45 De Leeuw, G., L. Cohen, L.M. Frohn, G. Geernaert, O. Hertel, et al., 2001: Atmospheric input of nitrogen
46 into the North Sea: ANICE project overview. *Continental Shelf Research*, 21(18-19), 2073-2094.
- 47 De Moura, M.L., and L.S. Galvao, 2003: Smoke effects on NDVI determination of savannah vegetation
48 types. *Intl. J. Remote Sens.*, 24(21), 4225-4231.
- 49 Decesari, S., M.C. Facchini, M. Mircea, F. Cavalli, and S. Fuzzi, 2003: Solubility properties of surfactants in
50 atmospheric aerosol and cloud/fog water samples. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 108, doi:10.1029/2003JD003566.
- 51 DeFries, R.S., L. Bounoua, and G.J. Collatz, 2002b: Human modification of the landscape and surface
52 climate in the next fifty years. *Global Change Biol.*, 8(5), 438-458.
- 53 DeFries, R.S., R.A. Houghton, M.C. Hansen, C.B. Field, D. Skole, et al, 2002: Carbon emissions from
54 tropical deforestation and regrowth based on satellite observations for the 1980s and 1990s. *Proc. Natl.*
55 *Acad. Sci. U.S.A.*, 99(22), 14256-14261.

- 1 Degens, E.T., S. Kempe, and A. Spitzky, 1984: Carbon dioxide: A biogeochemical portrait. In: *The Handbook*
2 *of Environmental Chemistry* [Hutzinger, O. (ed.)], Vol. 1, Part C, Springer-Verlag, Berlin, Heidelberg,
3 pp. 127-215.
- 4 Del Grosso S.J., W.J. Parton, A.R. Mosier, D.S. Ojima, C.S. Potter, et al., 2000; General CH₄ oxidation
5 model and comparison of CH₄ oxidation in natural and managed systems. *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*,
6 14, 999-1019.
- 7 Del Grosso, S.J., A.R. Mosier, W.J. Parton, and D.S. Ojima, 2005: DAYCENT model analysis of past and
8 contemporary soil N₂O and net greenhouse gas flux for major crops in the USA. *Soil & Tillage*
9 *Research*, 83(1), 9-24.
- 10 DeLucia, E.H., D.J. Moore, and R.J. Norby, 2005: Contrasting responses of forest ecosystems to rising
11 atmospheric CO₂: implications for the global C cycle. *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*, 19, G3006, doi:
12 10.1029/2004GB002346
- 13 Denning, A., M. Holzer, K. Gurney, M. Heimann, R. Law, et al., 1999: Three-dimensional transport and
14 concentration of SF₆: a model intercomparison study (Transcom 2). *Tellus*, 51B, 266–297.
- 15 Dentener, F., M. van Weele, M. Krol, S. Houweling, and P. van Velthoven, 2003b: Trends and inter-annual
16 variability of methane emissions derived from 1979–1993 global CTM simulations. *Atmos. Chem.*
17 *Phys.*, 3, 73–88.
- 18 Dentener, F., W. Peters, M. Krol, M. van Weele, P. Bergamaschi, et al., 2003a: Interannual variability and
19 trend of CH₄ lifetime as a measure for OH changes in the 1979–1993 time period. *J. Geophys. Res.*,
20 108(D15), 4442, doi:10.1029/2002JD002916.
- 21 Dentener, F., D. Stevenson, J. Cofala, R. Mechler, M. Amann, et al., 2004: The impact of air pollutant and
22 methane emission controls on tropospheric ozone and radiative forcing: CTM calculations for the
23 period 1990–2030. *Atmos. Chem. Phys. Discussions*, 4, 1-68.
- 24 Derwent, R.G., W.J. Collins, C.E. Johnson, and D.S. Stevenson, 2001: Transient behaviour of tropospheric
25 ozone precursors in a global 3-D CTM and their indirect greenhouse effects. *Clim. Change*, 49(4), 463–
26 487.
- 27 Desborough, C.E., 1999: Surface energy balance complexity in GCM land surface models. *Clim. Dyn.*, 15,
28 389-403.
- 29 Dickens, G.R., 2001: Modeling the global carbon cycle with gas hydrate capacitor: Significance for the latest
30 Paleocene thermal maximum. In: *Natural Gas Hydrates: Occurrence, Distribution, and Detection*
31 [Paull, C.K. and W.P. Dillon (eds.)]. *Geophysical Monographs*, 124, AGU, Washington, DC, 19-38.
- 32 Dickens, G.R., M.M. Castillo, and J.G.C. Walker. 1997: A blast of gas in the latest Paleocene: Simulating
33 first-order effects of massive dissociation of oceanic methane hydrate, *Geology*, 25, 259-262.
- 34 Dickinson, R.E., G. Wang, X. Zeng, and Q.-C. Zeng, 2003: How does the partitioning of evapotranspiration
35 and runoff between different processes affect the variability and predictability of soil moisture and
36 precipitation? *Adv. Atmos. Sci.*, 20(3), 475-478.
- 37 Dickinson, R., K.W. Oleson, G. Bonan, F. Hoffman, P. Thornton, et al., 2006: The community land model
38 and its climate statistics as a component of the community climate system model. *J. Clim.*, in press.
- 39 Dickson, A.G., 1981: An exact definition of total alkalinity and a procedure for the estimation of alkalinity
40 and total inorganic carbon from titration data. *Deep-Sea Res.*, 28A, 609-623.
- 41 Diehl, K., and S. Wurzler, 2004: Heterogeneous drop freezing in the immersion mode: Model calculations
42 considering soluble and insoluble particles in the drops. *J. Atmos. Sci.*, 61, 2063-2072.
- 43 Diffenbaugh, N.S., J.S. Pal, R. J. Trapp, and F. Giorgi, 2005: Fine-scale processes regulate the response of
44 extreme events to global climate change. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. U.S.A.*, 102(44), 15774-15778.
- 45 Dioumaeva, I., S. Trumbore, E.A.G. Schuur, M.L. Goulden, M. Litvak, et al., 2002: Decomposition of peat
46 from upland boreal forest: Temperature dependence and sources of respired carbon. *J. Geophys. Res.*,
47 108(D3), 8222, doi:10.1029/2001JD000848.
- 48 Dirmeyer, P.A., 2001: An evaluation of the strength of land-atmosphere coupling. *J. Hydromet.*, 2(4), 329-
49 344.
- 50 Dlugokencky, E.J., K.A. Masarie, P M. Lang, and P.P. Tans, 1998: Continuing decline in the growth rate of
51 the atmospheric methane burden. *Nature*, 393, 447– 450.
- 52 Dlugokencky E. J., B. P., Walter, K. A Masarie., P. M Lang., and E. S Kasischke. 2001: Measurements of an
53 anomalous global methane increase during 1998, *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 28, 499–502.
- 54 Dlugokencky, E.J., K.A. Masarie, P.M. Lang, P.P. Tans, L.P. Steele, et al., 1994: A dramatic decrease in the
55 growth rate of atmospheric methane in the northern hemisphere during 1992. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 21,
56 45–48.

- 1 Dlugokencky, E.J., E.C. Dutton, P.C. Novelli, P.P. Tans, K.A. Masarie, et al., 1996: Changes in CH₄ and CO
2 growth rates after the eruption of Mount Pinatubo and their link with changes in tropical UV flux.
3 *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 23, 2761–2764.
- 4 Dlugokencky, E.J., S. Houweling, L. Bruhwiler, K.A. Masarie, P.M. Lang, et al., 2003: Atmospheric
5 methane levels off: Temporary pause or a new steady state. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 30(19),
6 doi:10.1029/2003GL018126.
- 7 Doherty, R.M., D.S. Stevenson, W.J. Collins, and M.G. Sanderson, 2005: Influence of convective transport
8 on tropospheric ozone and its precursors in a chemistry-climate model. *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 5, 3747-
9 3771.
- 10 Doney, S., K. Lindsay, I. Fung, and J. John, 2005: A stable 1000 year coupled climate-carbon cycle
11 simulation, *J. Clim.*, in press.
- 12 Doney, S.C., K. Lindsay, K. Caldeira, J.M. Campin, H. Drange, et al., 2004: Evaluating global ocean carbon
13 models: the importance of realistic physics. *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*, 18(3), GB3017,
14 doi:10.1029/2003GB002150.
- 15 Douglass, A.R., M.R. Schoeberl, R.B. Rood, and S. Pawson, 2003: Evaluation of transport in the lower
16 tropical stratosphere in a global chemistry and transport model. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 108(D9), 4259,
17 doi:10.1029/2002JD002696.
- 18 Duce, R.A., 1995: Sources, distributions and fluxes of mineral aerosols and their relationship to climate. In:
19 *Aerosol Forcing of Climate* [Charlson, R. J. and J. Heintzenberg (eds.)]. John Wiley & Sons Ltd., pp.
20 43-72.
- 21 Dufresne, J.L., P. Friedlingstein, M. Berthelot, L. Bopp, P. Ciais, et al., 2002: On the magnitude of positive
22 feedback between future climate change and the carbon cycle. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 29(10), 1405,
23 doi:10.1029/2001GL013777.
- 24 Dukes, J.S., N.R. Chiariello, E.E. Cleland, L.A. Moore, M.R. Shaw, et al., 2005: Responses of grassland
25 production to single and multiple global environmental changes. *PLOS Biology*, 3(10), 1829-1836.
- 26 Dunn, A.L., C.C. Barford, S.C. Wofsy, M.L. Goulden, B.C. Daube, 2005: A long-term record of carbon
27 exchange in a boreal black spruce forest: means, responses to interannual variability, and decadal
28 trends. *Global Change Biol.*, in press.
- 29 Dupre, B., C. Dessert, P. Oliva, Y. Godderis, J. Viers, et al., 2003: Rivers, chemical weathering and Earth's
30 climate. *Compte Rendus Geoscience*, 335(16), 1141-1160.
- 31 Durieux, L., L.A.T. Machado, and H. Laurent, 2003: The impact of deforestation on cloud cover over the
32 Amazon arc of deforestation. *Remote Sensing of Environment*, 86(1), 132-140.
- 33 Dutay, J.C., J.L. Bullister, S.C. Doney, J.C. Orr, R. Najjar, et al., 2002: Evaluation of ocean model
34 ventilation with CFC-11: comparison of 13 global ocean models. *Ocean Modelling*, 4(2), 89-102.
- 35 Easter, R.C., S.J. Ghan, Y. Zhang, R.D. Saylor, E.G. Chapman, et al., 2004: MIRAGE: Model description
36 and evaluation of aerosols and trace gases. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 109, doi:10.1029/2004JD004571.
- 37 Edwards, D.P., L.K. Emmons, D.A. Hauglustaine, D.A. Chu, J.C. Gille, et al., 2004: Observations of carbon
38 monoxide and aerosols from the Terra satellite: Northern Hemisphere variability. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 109,
39 D24202, doi:10.1029/2004JD004727.
- 40 Eglinton, T.I., and D.J. Repeta, 2004, Organic matter in the contemporary ocean. In: *Treatise on*
41 *Geochemistry* [Holland, H.D. and K.K. Turekian (eds.)], Volume 6, The Oceans and Marine
42 Geochemistry, H. Elderfield, volume editor, Elsevier Pergamon, 145-180.
- 43 Ehhalt, D.H., 1999: Gas phase chemistry of the troposphere. In: *Global Aspects of Atmospheric Chemistry*
44 [Baumgärtl, H., W. Grünbein, and F. Hensel (eds.)]. Dr. Dietrich Steinkopf Verlag, Darmstadt,
45 Germany, pp. 21-110.
- 46 Ek, M.B., and A.A.M. Holtslag, 2004: Influence of soil moisture on boundary layer cloud development. *J.*
47 *Hydromet.*, 5, 86-99.
- 48 Elvert, M., J. Greinert, E. Suess, and M.J. Whiticar, 2001: Carbon isotopes of biomarkers derived from
49 methane-oxidizing microbes at hydrate ridge, Cascadia Convergent Margin. In: *Natural Gas Hydrates:*
50 *Occurrence, Distribution, and Detection* [Paull, C.K. and W.P. Dillon (eds.)]. *Geophysical Monograph*,
51 124, American Geophysical Union, Washington, DC, pp. 115-129.
- 52 Enting, I. G., and J. V. Mansbridge, 1991: Latitudinal Distribution of Sources and Sinks of CO₂ - Results of
53 an Inversion Study, *Tellus*, 43B, 156-170.
- 54 Enting, I.G., C.M. Trudinger, and R.J. Francey, 1995: A synthesis inversion of the concentration and 13C of
55 atmospheric CO₂. *Tellus*, 47B, 35-52.
- 56 EPICA community members, 2004: Eight glacial cycles from an Antarctic ice core. *Nature*, 429, 623-628.

- 1 Etheridge, D.M., L.P. Steel, R.J. Francey, and R.L. Langenfelds. 1998: Atmospheric methane between 1000
2 A.D. and present: Evidence of anthropogenic emissions and climatic variability. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 103,
3 15979-15993.
- 4 Etiope, G., 2004: GEM-Geologic emission of methane, the missing source in atmospheric methane budget.
5 *Atmospheric Environment*, 38, 3099-3100.
- 6 European Commission, 2003: Ozone-climate interactions. In: *Air pollution research report* [Isaksen, I.S.A.
7 (eds.)]. Report 81, EUR 20623, Luxembourg.
- 8 Eyring V., N.R.P. Harris, M. Rex, T.G. Shepherd, D.W. Fahey, et al., 2005a: A strategy for process-oriented
9 validation of coupled chemistry-climate models. *Bull. Am. Meteorol. Soc.*, 86, 1117-1133.
- 10 Facchini, M.C., M. Mircea, S. Fuzzi, and R.J. Charlson, 1999: Cloud albedo enhancement by surface-active
11 organic solutes in growing droplets. *Nature*, 401, 257-259.
- 12 Falkowski, P., R.J. Scholes, E. Boyle, J. Canadell, D. Canfield, et al., 2000: The global carbon cycle: A test
13 of our knowledge of Earth as a system. *Science*, 290(5490), 291-296.
- 14 Fan, S., M. Gloor, J. Mahlman, S. Pacala, J. Sarmiento, et al., 1998: A large terrestrial carbon sink in North
15 America implied by atmospheric and oceanic carbon dioxide data and models, *Science*, 282, 442-446.
- 16 Fang, C., P. Smith, and J. U. Smith, 2005: Is resistant soil organic matter more sensitive to temperature than
17 labile organic matter? *Biogeosciences*, 2, 725-735.
- 18 Fang, J., A.P. Chen, C.H. Peng, S.Q. Zhao, and L. Ci, 2001: Changes in forest biomass carbon storage in
19 China between 1949 and 1998, *Science*, 292, 2320-2322.
- 20 Farquhar GD, von Caemmerer S, Berry JA, 2001: Models of photosynthesis, *Plant Physiology* 125 (1): 42-
21 45.
- 22 Farrell, J.W., and W.L. Prell, 1989: Climatic change and CaCO₃ preservation: an 800,000 year bathymetric
23 reconstruction from the central equatorial Pacific Ocean. *Paleoceanography*, 4, 447-466.
- 24 Fearnside, P.M., 2000: Global warming and tropical land-use change: greenhouse gas emissions from
25 biomass burning, decomposition and soils in forest conversion, shifting cultivation and secondary
26 vegetation. *Climate Change*, 46, 115-158.
- 27 Feddes, R.A., H. Hoff, M. Bruen, T. Dawson, P. deRosnay, et al., 2001: Modeling root water uptake in
28 hydrological and climate models. *Bull. Am. Meteorol. Soc.*, 82(12), 2797-2809.
- 29 Feely, R.A., R. Wanninkhof, T. Takahashi, and P. Tans, 1999: Influence of El Nino on the equatorial Pacific
30 contribution to atmospheric CO₂ accumulation. *Nature*, 398(6728), 597-601.
- 31 Feely, R.A., J. Boutin, C.E. Cosca, Y. Dandonneau, J. Etcheto, et al., 2002: Seasonal and interannual
32 variability of CO₂ in the equatorial Pacific. *Deep-Sea Res. II*, 49, 2443-2469.
- 33 Feely, R.A., C.L. Sabine, K. Lee, W. Berelson, J. Kleypas, et al., 2004: Impact of anthropogenic CO₂ on the
34 CaCO₃ system in the oceans. *Science*, 305, 362-366.
- 35 Feichter, J., E. Roeckner, U. Lohmann, and B. Liepert, 2004: Nonlinear aspects of the climate response to
36 greenhouse gas and aerosol forcing. *J. Clim.*, 17(12), 2384-2398.
- 37 Feingold, G., S.M. Kreidenweis, and Y.P. Zhang, 1998: Stratocumulus processing of gases and cloud
38 condensation nuclei - 1. Trajectory ensemble model. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 103(D16), 19527-19542.
- 39 Feingold, G., W.R. Cotton, S.M. Kreidenweis, and J.T. Davis, 1999: The impact of giant cloud condensation
40 nuclei on drizzle formation in stratocumulus: Implications for cloud radiative properties. *J. Atmos. Sci.*,
41 56, 4100-4117.
- 42 Feingold, G., W.L. Eberhard, D.E. Veron, and M. Previdi, 2003: First measurements of the Twomey indirect
43 effect using ground-based remote sensors. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 30, doi:10.1029/2002GL016633.
- 44 Fekete, B.M., C.J. Vorosmarty, and W. Grabs, 2002: High-resolution fields of global runoff combining
45 observed river discharge and simulated water balances. *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*, 16,
46 doi:10.1029/1999GB001254.
- 47 Felzer B., D.W. Kicklighter, J.M. Melillo, C.Wang, Q. Zhuang, et al., 2004: Effects of ozone on net primary
48 production and carbon sequestration in the conterminous United States using a biogeochemistry model,
49 *Tellus*, 56B, 230-248.
- 50 Ferek, R.J., D.A. Hegg, P.V. Hobbs, P. Durkee, and K. Nielsen, 1998: Measurements of ship-induced tracks
51 in clouds off the Washington coast. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 103, 23199-23206.
- 52 Ferretti, D.F., J.B. Miller, J.W.C. White, D.M. Etheridge, K.R. Lassey, et al., 2005: Unexpected changes to
53 the global methane budget over the past 2000 years. *Science*, 309, 1714-1717.
- 54 Field, C.B. and M.R. Raupach (eds.), 2004: *The Global Carbon Cycle: Integrating Humans, Climate, and
55 the Natural World*. SCOPE 62, Island Press, Washington, D.C., 526 pp.
- 56 Findell, K.L., and E.A.B. Eltahir, 2003: Atmospheric controls on soil moisture-boundary layer interactions.
57 Part II: Feedbacks within the continental United States. *J. Hydrometeorol.*, 4, 570-583.

- 1 Fioletov, V. E., G. E. Bodeker, A. J. Miller, R. D. McPeters, and R. Stolarski, 2002: Global and zonal total
2 ozone variations estimated from ground-based and satellite measurements: 1964–2000, *J. Geophys.*
3 *Res.*, 107(D22), 4647, doi:10.1029/2001JD001350.
- 4 Flannigan, M.D., B.J. Stocks, and B.M. Wotton, 2000: Climate change and forest fires. *Sci. Total Environ.*,
5 262(3), 221-229.
- 6 Flückiger, J., E. Monnin, B. Stauffer, J. Schwander, T.F. Stocker, et al., 2002: High resolution Holocene
7 N₂O ice core record and its relationship with CH₄ and CO₂. *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*, 16, doi:
8 10.1029/2001GB001417.
- 9 Folberth, G., D. A. Hauglustaine, P. Ciais, and J. Lathière, 2005: On the role of atmospheric chemistry in the
10 global CO₂ budget, *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 32, L08801, doi:10.1029/2004GL021812.
- 11 Folberth, G.A., D.A. Hauglustaine, J. Lathière, and F. Brocheton, 2006: Interactive chemistry in the
12 Laboratoire de Météorologie Dynamique general circulation model: model description and impact
13 analysis of biogenic hydrocarbons on tropospheric chemistry, *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 5, in press.
- 14 Foley, J.A., M.H. Costa, C. Delire, N. Ramankutty, and P. Snyder, 2003: Green Surprise? How terrestrial
15 ecosystems could affect Earth's climate. *Frontiers Ecol. Environ.*, 1(1), 38-44.
- 16 Franck, V.M., K.W. Bruland, D.A. Hutchins, and M.A. Brzezinski, 2003: Iron and zinc effects on silicic acid
17 and nitrate uptake kinetics in three high-nutrient, low chlorophyll (HNLC) regions. *Mar. Ecol. Prog.*
18 *Ser.*, 252, 15-33.
- 19 Frankenberg C., J.F. Meirink, M. van Weele, U. Platt and T. Wagner. 2005: Assessing methane emission
20 from global space-borne observation. *Science*, 308: 1010-1014.
- 21 Freedman, J.M., D.R. Fitzjarrald, K.E. Moore, and R.K. Sakai, 2001: Boundary layer clouds and vegetation–
22 atmosphere feedbacks. *J. Clim.*, 14, 180-197.
- 23 Freeman, C., N. Fenner, N.J. Ostle, H. Kang, D.J. Dorwick, et al., 2004: Export of dissolved organic carbon
24 from peatlands under elevated carbon dioxide levels. *Nature*, 430, 195-198.
- 25 Freitas, S.R., K.M. Longo, M.A.F. Silva Dias, P.L. Silva Dias, F.S. Recuero, et al., 2005: Monitoring the
26 transport of biomass burning emissions in South America. *Environ. Fluid Mech.*, 5, 135-167.
- 27 Frew, R., A. Bowie, P. Croot, and S. Pickmere, 2001: Macronutrient and trace-metal geochemistry of an in
28 situ iron-induced Southern Ocean bloom. *Deep-Sea Res. II*, 48(11-12), 2467-2481.
- 29 Frey, K.E., and L.C. Smith, 2005: Amplified carbon release from vast West Siberian peatlands by 2100,
30 *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 32, L09401, doi:10.1029/2004GL022025.
- 31 Friedlingstein, P., J.-L. Dufresne, P.M. Cox, and P. Rayner, 2003: How positive is the feedback between
32 climate change and the carbon cycle? *Tellus*, 55B (2), 692-700.
- 33 Friedlingstein, P., L. Bopp, P. Ciais, J.-L. Dufresne, L. Fairhead, et al., 2001: Positive feedback between
34 future climate change and the carbon cycle. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 28, 1543-1546,
35 doi:10.1029/2000GL012015.
- 36 Friedlingstein, P., P. Cox, R. Betts, L. Bopp, W. von Bloh, et al., 2006: Climate-carbon cycle feedback
37 analysis: results from the C4MIP model intercomparison. *J. Clim.*, in press.
- 38 Fu, R. and W. Li, 2004: The influence of the land surface on the transition from dry to wet season in
39 Amazonia. *Theor. Appl. Clim.*, 78, 97-110, doi: 10.1007/s00704-004-0046-7.
- 40 Fueglistaler, S., and P. H. Haynes, 2005: Control of interannual and longer-term variability of stratospheric
41 water vapor, *J. Geophys. Res.*, 110, D24108, doi:10.1029/2005JD006019.
- 42 Fuglestedt, J.S., T.K. Berntsen, I.S.A. Isaksen, H.T. Mao, X.Z. Liang, et al., 1999: Climatic forcing of
43 nitrogen oxides through changes in tropospheric ozone and methane: global 3D model studies. *Atmos.*
44 *Environ.*, 33(6), 961–977.
- 45 Fung, I., S.C. Doney, K. Lindsay, and J. John, 2005: Evolution of carbon sinks in a changing climate. *Proc.*
46 *Natl. Acad. Sci. U.S.A.*, 102(32), 11201-11206.
- 47 Fusco, A.C., and J.A. Logan, 2003: Analysis of 1970-1995 trends in tropospheric ozone at northern
48 hemisphere midlatitudes with the GEOS-CHEM model. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 108(D15), 4449,
49 doi:10.1029/2002JD002742.
- 50 Gabric, A.J., R. Simo, R.A. Cropp, A.C. Hirst, and J. Dachs, 2004: Modeling estimates of the global
51 emission of dimethylsulfide under enhanced greenhouse conditions. *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*, 18(2),
52 GB2014, doi:10.1029/2003GB002183.
- 53 Gallagher, M.W., E. Nemitz, J.R. Dorsey, D. Fowler, M.A. Sutton, et al., 2002: Measurements and
54 parameterizations of small aerosol deposition velocities to grassland, arable crops, and forest: Influence
55 of surface roughness length on deposition. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 107(D12), 4154,
56 doi:10.1029/2001JD000817.

- 1 Galloway, J.N., F.J. Dentener, D.G. Capone, E.W. Boyer, R.W. Howarth, et al., 2004: Nitrogen cycles: past,
2 present, and future. *Biogeochemistry*, 70(2),153-226.
- 3 Gamon, J.A., K. F. Huemmrich, D.R. Peddle, J.Chen, D. Fuentes, et al., 2003. Remote sensing in BOREAS:
4 Lessons learned. *Remote Sensing of Environment*, 89, 139-162.
- 5 Ganzeveld, L.N., J. Lelieveld, F.J. Dentener, M.C. Krol, A.J. Bouwman, et al., 2002: Global soil-biogenic
6 NO_x emissions and the role of canopy processes. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 107(D16), 4298,
7 doi:10.1029/2001JD001289.
- 8 Gao, Z., N. Chae, J. Kim, J. Hong, T. Choi, and H. Lee, 2004: Modeling of surface energy partitioning,
9 surface temperature, and soil wetness in the Tibetan prairie using the Simple Biosphere Model 2 (SiB2).
10 *J. Geophys. Res.*, 109, D06102, doi:10.1029/2003JD004089.
- 11 Gauci, V., E. Matthews, N. Dise, B. Walter, D. Koch, et al., 2004: Sulphur pollution suppression of the
12 wetland methane source in the 20th and 21st centuries. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. U.S.A.*, 101, 12583-12587.
- 13 Gaudinski, J.B., S.E. Trumbore, E.A. Davidson, and S.H. Zheng, 2001: Soil carbon cycling in a temperate
14 forest: radiocarbon-based estimates of residence times, sequestration rates and partitioning of fluxes
15 (vol 51, pg 33, 2000). *Biogeochemistry*, 52(1), 113-114.
- 16 Gedney, N., and P. Cox, 2003: The sensitivity of global climate model simulations to the representation of
17 soil moisture heterogeneity. *J. Hydromet.*, 4, 1265-1275.
- 18 Gedney, N., P.M. Cox, R.A. Betts, O. Boucher, C. Huntingford, et al., 2006: Detection of a direct carbon
19 dioxide effect in continental river runoff records. *Nature*, 439, 835-888.
- 20 Gérard, J. C., et al., 1999: The interannual change of atmospheric CO₂: contribution of subtropical
21 ecosystems, *Geophys Res Letters*, 26, 243-246.
- 22 Gerber, S., F. Joos, P.P. Brügger, T.F. Stocker, M.E. Mann, et al., 2003: Constraining temperature variations
23 over the last millennium by comparing simulated and observed atmospheric CO₂. *Clim. Dyn.*, 20, 281-
24 299, doi: 10.1007/s00382-002-0270-8.
- 25 Geron, C., A. Guenther, J. Greenberg, H.W. Loesch, D. Clark, et al., 2002: Biogenic volatile organic
26 compound emissions from a lowland tropical wet forest in Costa Rica, *Atmos. Environ.*, 36, 3793-3802.
- 27 Gerten, D., S. Schaphoff, U. Haberlandt, W. Lucht, and S. Sitch, 2004: Terrestrial vegetation and water
28 balance - hydrological evaluation of a dynamic global vegetation model. *J. of Hydrol.*, 286(1-4), 249-
29 270.
- 30 Gettelman, A., J.R. Holton, and K.H. Rosenlof, 1997: Mass fluxes of O₃, CH₄, N₂O, and CF₂Cl₂ in the lower
31 stratosphere calculated from observational data. *Journal of Geophys. Res.*, 102, 19,149-19,159.
- 32 Ghan, S.J., G. Guzman, and H. Abdul-Razzak, 1998: Competition between sea salt and sulphate particles as
33 cloud condensation nuclei. *J. Atmos. Sci.*, 55, 3340-3347.
- 34 Giardina, C. P. and M.G. Ryan, 2000: Evidence that decomposition rates of organic carbon in mineral soil do
35 not vary with temperature. *Nature*, 404, 858-861.
- 36 Gillett, N. P. and D. W. J. Thompson, 2003: Simulation of recent Southern Hemisphere climate change,
37 *Science*, 302, 273-275.
- 38 Ginoux, P., M. Chin, I. Tegen, J. Prospero, B. Holben, et al., 2001: Sources and distributions of dust aerosols
39 simulated with the GOCART model. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 16, 20255-20274.
- 40 Gloor, M., N. Gruber, J. Sarmiento, C.L. Sabine, R.A. Feely, et al., 2003: A first estimate of present and
41 preindustrial air-sea CO₂ flux patterns based on ocean interior carbon measurements and models,
42 *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 30(1), 1010, doi:10.1029/2002GL015594.
- 43 Goncalves, L.G.G., E.J. Burke and W.J. Shuttleworth, 2004: Application of improved ecosystem
44 aerodynamics in regional weather forecasts. *Ecol. Appl.*, 14: S17-S21. LBA Special Issue.
- 45 Gong, S.L., 2003: A parameterization of sea-salt aerosol source function for sub- and super-micron particles.
46 *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*, 17(4), 1097, doi:10.1029/2003GB002079.
- 47 Gong, S.L., and L.A. Barrie, 2003: Simulating the impact of sea salt on global nss sulphate aerosols. *J.*
48 *Geophys. Res.*, 108(D16), 4516, doi:10.1029/2002JD003181.
- 49 Goodale, C.L., M.J. Apps, R.A. Birdsey, C.B. Field, L.S. Heath, et al., 2002: Forest carbon sinks in the
50 northern hemisphere. *Ecol. Appl.*, 12(3), 891-899.
- 51 Goulden, M.L., S.C. Wofsy, J.W. Harden, S.E. Trumbore, P.M. Crill, et al., 1998: Sensitivity of boreal forest
52 carbon balance to soil thaw. *Science*, 279(5348), 214-217.
- 53 Goulden, M.L., S. D. Miller, H.R. Da Rocha, M.C. Menton, A.M.S. Figueira, et al., 2004: Diel and seasonal
54 patterns of tropical forest CO₂ exchange. *Ecol. Appl.*, 14: S42-S54.
- 55 Govindasamy, B., S. Thompson, A. Mirin, M. Wickett, K. Caldeira, et al, 2005: Increase of carbon cycle
56 feedback with climate sensitivity: results from a coupled climate and carbon cycle model. *Tellus*, S78,
57 153-163.

- 1 Green, P.A., C.J. Vörösmarty, M. Meybeck, J.N. Galloway, B.J. Peterson, et al., 2004: Pre-industrial and
2 contemporary fluxes of nitrogen through rivers: a global assessment based on typology.
3 *Biogeochemistry*, 68(1), 71-105.
- 4 Gregg, W.W., M.E. Conkright, P. Ginoux, J.E. O'Reilly, and N.W. Casey, 2003: Ocean primary production
5 and climate: Global decadal changes. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 30(15), 1809, doi:10.1029/2003GL016889.
- 6 Grenfell, J.L., D.T. Shindell, and V. Grewe, 2003: Sensitivity studies of oxidative changes in the troposphere
7 in 2100 using the GISS GCM. *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 3, 1267-1283.
- 8 Grewe, V., M. Dameris, R. Hein, R. Sausen, and B. Steil, 2001: Future changes of the atmospheric
9 composition and the impact on climate change. *Tellus*, 53B (2), 103-121.
- 10 Gruber, N., 1998: Anthropogenic CO₂ in the Atlantic Ocean. *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*, 12(1), 165-191.
- 11 Gruber, N., N. Bates, and C.D. Keeling, 2002: Interannual variability in the North Atlantic Ocean carbon
12 sink. *Science*, 298(5602), 2374-2378.
- 13 Gruber, N., P. Friedlingstein, C.B. Field, R. Valentini, M. Heimann, et al., 2004: The vulnerability of the
14 carbon cycle in the 21st century: an assessment of carbon-climate-human interactions. In: *The Global
15 Carbon Cycle: Integrating Humans, Climate and the Natural World* [Field, C. and M. Raupach (eds.)].
16 SCOPE 62, Island Press, Washington, pp. 45-76.
- 17 Gu, L. H., et al., 2003: Response of a deciduous forest to the Mount Pinatubo eruption: Enhanced
18 photosynthesis, *Science*, 299, 2035-2038.
- 19 Gu, L., D. Baldocchi, S.B. Verma, T.A. Black, T. Vesala, E.M. Falge, et al., 2002: Advantages of diffuse
20 radiation for terrestrial ecosystem productivity. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 107(6), 4050,
21 doi:10.1029/2001JD001242.
- 22 Gu, L., D.D. Baldocchi, S.C. Wofsy, J.W. Munger, J.J. Michalsky, et al., 2003: Response of a deciduous
23 forest to the Mt. Pinatubo eruption: enhanced photosynthesis. *Science*, 299(5615), 2035-2038.
- 24 Guenther, A., B. Baugh, G. Brasseur, J. Greenberg, P. Harley, et al., 1999: Isoprene emission estimates and
25 uncertainties for the Central African EXPRESSO study domain. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 104(D23), 30625-
26 30639.
- 27 Guenther, A., C.N. Hewitt, D. Erickson, R. Fall, C. Geron, et al., 1995: A global-model of natural volatile
28 organic-compound emissions. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 100(D5), 8873-8892.
- 29 Guenther, A.B., P.R. Zimmerman, P.C. Harley, R.K. Monson, and R. Fall, 1993: Isoprene and monoterpene
30 emission rate variability - model evaluations and sensitivity analyses. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 98(D7), 12609-
31 12617.
- 32 Guillevic, P., R.D. Koster, M.J. Suarez, L. Bounoua, G.J. Collatz, et al., 2002: Influence of the interannual
33 variability of vegetation on the surface energy balance-a global sensitivity study. *J. Hydromet.*, 3, 617-
34 629.
- 35 Guo, Z., P.A. Dirmeyer, R.D. Koster, G. Bonan, E. Chan, et al., 2006. GLACE: The Global Land-
36 Atmosphere Coupling Experiment. 2. Analysis. *J. Hydromet.*, in press.
- 37 Gupta, M., M.P. McGrath, R.J. Cicerone, F.S. Rowland, and M. Wolfsberg. 1997: ¹²C/¹³C kinetic isotope
38 effects in the reactions of CH₄ with OH and Cl. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 24, 2761-2764.
- 39 Gurney, K.R., R.M. Law, A.S. Denning, P.J. Rayner, D. Baker, et al., 2002: Towards robust regional
40 estimates of CO₂ sources and sinks using atmospheric transport models. *Nature*, 415(6872), 626-630.
- 41 Gurney, K.R., R.M. Law, A.S. Denning, P.J. Rayner, D. Baker, et al., 2003: TransCom 3 CO₂ inversion
42 intercomparison: 1. Annual mean control results and sensitivity to transport and prior flux information.
43 *Tellus*, 55B(2), 555-579.
- 44 Gurney, K.R., R.M. Law, A.S. Denning, P.J. Rayner, B.C. Pak, et al., 2004: Transcom 3 inversion
45 intercomparison: model mean results for the estimation of seasonal carbon sources and sinks. *Global
46 Biogeochem. Cycles*, 18(1), GB1010, doi:10.1029/2003GB002111.
- 47 Gurney, K. R., Y. Chen, T. Maki, S. R. Kawa, A. Andrews, et al., 2005: Sensitivity of atmospheric CO₂
48 inversions to seasonal and interannual variations in fossil fuel emissions, *J. Geophys. Res.*, 110,
49 D10308, doi:10.1029/2004JD005373.
- 50 Gutowski, Jr., W.J., F.O. Otieno, R.W. Arritt, E.S. Takle, and Z. Pan, 2004: Diagnosis and attribution of a
51 seasonal precipitation deficit in a U.S. regional climate simulation. *J. Hydromet.*, 5, 230-242.
- 52 Haag, W., and B. Kärcher, 2004: The impact of aerosols and gravity waves on cirrus clouds at midlatitudes.
53 *J. Geophys. Res.*, 109, doi:10.1029/2004JD004579.
- 54 Haake, B., and V. Ittekkot, 1990: The wind-driven biological pump and carbon removal in the ocean.
55 *Naturwissenschaften*, 77(2), 75-79.
- 56 Hahmann, A.N., 2003: Representing spatial sub-grid precipitation variability in a GCM. *J. Hydromet.*, 4(5),
57 891-900.

- 1 Hallam S.J., N. Putnam, C.M. Preston, J.C. Detter, D. Rokhsar, et al.. 2004: Reverse methanogenesis:
2 Testing the hypothesis with environmental genomics. *Science*, 305: 1457-1462.
- 3 Handisides, G.M., C. Plass-Dülmer, S. Gilge, H. Bingemer, and H. Berresheim, 2003: Hohenpeissenberg
4 photochemical experiment (HOPE 2000): measurements and photostationary state calculations of OH
5 and peroxy radicals. *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 3, 1565-1588.
- 6 Hansell, D.A., and C.A. Carlson, 1998: Deep-ocean gradients in the concentration of dissolved organic
7 carbon. *Nature*, 395, 263-266.
- 8 Hansen, J., R. Ruedy, M. Sato, R. Reynolds, 1996: Global surface air temperature in 1995: Return to pre-
9 Pinatubo level. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 23(13), 1665-1668.
- 10 Hansen, J., M. Sato, and R. Ruedy, 1997: Radiative forcing and climate response. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 102,
11 6831-6864.
- 12 Hansen, J., M. Sato, R. Ruedy, L. Nazarenko, A. Lacis, et al., 2005: Efficacy of climate forcings. *J.*
13 *Geophys. Res.*, 110(D18), D18104, doi:10.1029/2005JD005776.
- 14 Hanson R.S. and T.E. Hanson. 1996: Methanotrophic bacteria. *Microbiology Reviews*, 60, 439-471.
- 15 Harden, J.W., S.E. Trumbore, B.J. Stocks, A. Hirsch, S.T. Gower, et al., 2000: The role of fire in the boreal
16 carbon budget. *Global Change Biol.*, 6, 174-184 (Suppl. 1 Dec.).
- 17 Harvey, H.W., 1969: *The Chemistry and Fertility of Sea Waters*, Cambridge University Press, 2nd ed., 240
18 pp.
- 19 Hasumi, H., and S. Emori, 2004: K-1 coupled GCM (MIROC) description. K-1 Technical Report No.1.
20 Center for Climate System Research (CCSR, Univ. of Tokyo), National Institute for Environmental
21 Studies (NIES), Frontier Research Center for Global Change (FRCGC).
- 22 Hatzianastassiou, N., B. Katsoulis, and I. Vardavas, 2004: Sensitivity analysis of aerosol direct radiative
23 forcing in ultraviolet-visible wavelengths and consequences for the heat budget. *Tellus*, 56B(4), 368-
24 381.
- 25 Hauglustaine, D.A., and G.P. Brasseur, 2001: Evolution of tropospheric ozone under anthropogenic activities
26 and associated radiative forcing of climate. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 106(D23), 32337-32360.
- 27 Hauglustaine, D., and D.H. Ehhalt, 2002: A three-dimensional model of molecular hydrogen in the
28 troposphere. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 107(D17), doi:10.1029/2001JD001156.
- 29 Hauglustaine, D.A., J. Lathière, S. Szopa, and G. Folberth, 2005: Future tropospheric ozone simulated with a
30 climate-chemistry-biosphere model. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 32, L24807, doi:10.1029/2005GL024031.
- 31 Hauglustaine, D.A., F. Hourdin, L. Jourdain, M.A. Filiberti, S. Walters, et al., 2004: Interactive chemistry in
32 the laboratoire de meteorologie dynamique general circulation model: description and background
33 tropospheric chemistry. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 109, D04314, doi:10.1029/2003JD003957.
- 34 Heald, C.L., D.J. Jacob, D.B.A. Jones, P.I. Palmer, J.A. Logan, et al., 2004: Comparative inverse analysis of
35 satellite (MOPITT) and aircraft (TRACE-P) observations to estimate Asian sources of carbon
36 monoxide. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 109(D23), D23306, doi:10.1029/2004JD005185.
- 37 Heard, D.E., L.J. Carpenter, D.J. Creasey, J.R. Hopkins, J.D. Lee, et al., 2004: High levels of the hydroxyl
38 radical in the winter urban troposphere. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 31, L18112, doi:10.1029/2004GL020544.
- 39 Hedges, J.J., 1992: Global biogeochemical cycles: progress and problems. *Mar. Chem.*, 39, 67-93.
- 40 Hein, R., P.J. Crutzen and M. Heimann. 1997: An inverse modeling approach to investigate the global
41 atmospheric methane cycle. *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*, 11, 43-76.
- 42 Heinze, C., 2004: Simulating oceanic CaCO₃ export production in the greenhouse. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 31,
43 L16308, doi:10.1029/2004GL020613.
- 44 Heinze, C., E. Maier-Reimer, and K. Winn, 1991: Glacial pCO₂ reduction by the World Ocean: experiments
45 with the Hamburg carbon cycle model. *Paleoceanography*, 6(4), 395-430.
- 46 Heinze, C., A. Hupe, E. Maier-Reimer, N. Dittert, and O. Ragueneau, 2003: Sensitivity of the marine
47 biospheric Si cycle for biogeochemical parameter variations. *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*, 17(3), 1086,
48 doi:10.1029/2002GB001943.
- 49 Hejzlar, J., M. Dubrovsky, J. Buchtele, and M. Ruzicka, 2003: The apparent and potential effects of climate
50 change on the inferred concentration of dissolved organic matter in a temperate stream (the Malse
51 River, South Bohemia). *Sci. Total Environ.*, 310(1-3), 143-152.
- 52 Henderson-Sellers, A., P. Irannejad, K. McGuffie, and A.J. Pitman, 2003: Predicting land-surface climates -
53 better skill or moving targets? *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 30(14), 1777, doi:10.1029/2003GL017387.
- 54 Hendricks, J., B. Kärcher, M. Ponater, and U. Lohmann, 2005: Do aircraft black carbon emissions affect
55 cirrus clouds on a global scale? *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 32, L12814, doi:10.1029/2005GL022740.
- 56 Herbert, R.A., 1999: Nitrogen cycling in coastal marine ecosystems. *FEMS Microbiology Reviews*, 23(5),
57 563-590.

- 1 Hess, J.C., C.A. Scott, G.L. Hufford, and M.D. Fleming, 2001: El Niño and its impact on fire weather
2 conditions in Alaska. *Intl. J. Wildland Fire*, 10(1), 1-13.
- 3 Hesselbo, S.P., D.R. Gröcke, H.C. Jenkyns, C.J. Bjerrum, P. Farrimond, et al.. 2000: Massive dissociation of
4 gas hydrate during a Jurassic oceanic anoxic event, *Nature*, 406, 392-395.
- 5 Heue, K.-P., A. Richter, T. Wagner, M. Bruns, J.P. Burrows, et al., 2005: Validation of SCIAMACHY
6 tropospheric NO₂ columns with AMAXDOAS measurements. *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 5, 1039-1051.
- 7 Hicke, J.A., G.P. Asner, E.S. Kasischke, N.H.F. French, J.T. Randerson, et al., 2003: Postfire response of
8 North American boreal forest net primary productivity analyzed with satellite observations. *Global
9 Change Biol.*, 9(8), 1145-1157.
- 10 Hicke, J.A., G.P. Asner, J.T. Randerson, C. Tucker, S. Los, et al., 2002a: Trends in North American net
11 primary productivity derived from satellite observations, 1982-1998. *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*,
12 16(2), doi:10.1029/2001GB001550.
- 13 Hicke, J.A., G.P. Asner, J.T. Randerson, C. Tucker, S. Los, et al., 2002b: Satellite-derived increases in net
14 primary productivity across North America, 1982-1998. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 29(10),
15 doi:10.1029/2001GL013578.
- 16 Hild, L., A. Richter, V. Rozanov, and J.P. Burrows, 2002: Air mass factor calculations for GOME
17 measurements of lightning-produced NO₂. *Adv. Space Res.*, 29, 1685-1690.
- 18 Hobbie, S.E., J.P. Schimel, S.E. Trumbore, and J.R. Randerson, 2000: Controls over carbon storage and
19 turnover in high-latitude soils. *Global Change Biol.*, 6, 196-210.
- 20 Hoerling, M., and A. Kumar, 2003: The perfect ocean for drought. *Science*, 299(5607), 691-694.
- 21 Hoffman, W.A., W. Schroeder and R.B. Jackson, 2002: Positive feedbacks of fire, climate, and vegetation
22 and the conversion of tropical savanna. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 15, doi 10.1029/2002G0152.
- 23 Hofzumahaus, A., B. L. Lefer, P. S. Monks, S. R. Hall, A. Kylling, et al., 2004: Photolysis frequency of O₃
24 to O(1D): Measurements and modeling during the International Photolysis Frequency Measurement and
25 Modeling Intercomparison (IPMMI). *J. Geophys. Res.*, 109, D08S90, doi:10.1029/2003JD004333.
- 26 Holland, E.A., and M.A. Carroll, 2003: Atmospheric chemistry and the bio-atmospheric carbon and nitrogen
27 cycles. In: *Interactions of the Major Biogeochemical Cycles, Global Change and Human Impacts*
28 [Melillo, J.M., C.B. Field, and B. Moldan eds.]. SCOPE 61, Island Press, Washington, pp 273-294.
- 29 Holland, E.A., J.E. Penner and G.-J. Roelofs, 1997: Variations in the predicted spatial distribution of
30 atmospheric nitrogen deposition and their impact on carbon uptake by terrestrial ecosystems, *J.
31 Geophys. Res.*, 102(D13), 15849-15866.
- 32 Holland, E.A., F.J. Dentener, B.H. Braswell, and J.M. Sulzman, 1999: Contemporary and pre-industrial
33 reactive nitrogen budgets. *Biogeochemistry*, 46, 7-43.
- 34 Holland, E.A., B.H. Braswell, J. Sulzman, and J.F. Lamarque, 2005: Nitrogen deposition onto the United
35 States and Western Europe: synthesis of observations and models. *Ecol. Appl.*, 15(1), 38-57.
- 36 Holzer, M., and G.J. Boer, 2001: Simulated changes in atmospheric transport climate. *J. Clim.*, 14, 4398-
37 4420.
- 38 Hoppema, M., 2004: Weddell Sea turned from source to sink for atmospheric CO₂ between pre-industrial
39 time and present. *Global Planet. Change*, 40, 219-231.
- 40 Horowitz, L.W., S. Walters, D.L. Mauzerall, L.K. Emmons, P.J. Rasch, et al., 2003: A global simulation of
41 tropospheric ozone and related tracers: description and evaluation of MOZART, version 2. *J. Geophys.
42 Res.*, 108, 4784, doi:10.1029/2002JD002853.
- 43 Houghton, R. A., 1999: The annual net flux of carbon to the atmosphere from changes in land use 1850-
44 1990, *Tellus*, 51B, 298-313.
- 45 Houghton, R.A., 2000: Interannual variability in the global carbon cycle. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 105(D15),
46 20121-20130, doi:10.1029/2000JD900041.
- 47 Houghton, R.A., 2003: Revised estimates of the annual net flux of carbon to the atmosphere from changes in
48 land use and land management 1850-2000. *Tellus*, 55B(2), 378-390.
- 49 Houghton, R. A., and J. L. Hackler, 1999: Emissions of carbon from forestry and land-use change in tropical
50 Asia, *Global Change Biol.*, 5, 481-492.
- 51 Houghton, R.A., D.L. Skole, C.A. Nobre, J.L. Hackler, K.T. Lawrence, et al., 2000: Annual fluxes of carbon
52 from deforestation and regrowth in the Brazilian Amazon, *Nature*, 403, 301-304.
- 53 House, J.I., I.C. Prentice, and C. Le Quéré, 2002: Maximum impacts of future reforestation or deforestation
54 on atmospheric CO₂. *Global Change Biol.*, 8(11), 1047-1052.
- 55 House, J.I., I.C. Prentice, N. Ramankutty, R.A. Houghton, and M. Heimann, 2003: Reconciling apparent
56 inconsistencies in estimates of terrestrial CO₂ sources and sinks. *Tellus*, 55B(2), 345-363.

- 1 Houweling, S., F. Dentener, and J. Lelieveld, 1998: The impact of nonmethane hydrocarbon compounds on
2 tropospheric photochemistry. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 103, 10673-10696, doi:10.1029/97JD03582.
- 3 Houweling, S., F. Dentener and J. Lelieveld, 2000: Simulation of preindustrial atmospheric methane to
4 constrain the global source strength of natural wetlands. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 105, 17243-17255.
- 5 Hoyle, C.R., B.P. Luo, and T. Peter, 2005: The origin of high ice crystal number densities in cirrus clouds. *J.*
6 *Atmos. Sci.*, 62(7), 2568-2579.
- 7 Hu, H., 1996: Water vapour and temperature lapse rate feedbacks in the mid-latitude seasonal cycle.
8 *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 23, 1761-1764.
- 9 Huang, Y., R. Dickinson, and W. Chameides, 2006: Impact of aerosol indirect effect on climate over East
10 Asia, *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. U.S.A.*, in press.
- 11 Huck, P. E., A. J. McDonald, G. E. Bodeker, and H. Struthers, 2005: Interannual variability in Antarctic
12 ozone depletion controlled by planetary waves and polar temperatures, *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 32, L13819,
13 doi:10.1029/2005GL022943.
- 14 Hudman, R.C., D.J. Jacob, O.R. Cooper, M.J. Evans, C.L. Heald, et al., 2004: Ozone production in
15 transpacific Asian pollution plumes and implications for ozone air quality in California. *J. Geophys.*
16 *Res.*, 109, D23S10, doi:10.1029/2004JD004974.
- 17 Huesemann, M.H., A.D. Skillman, and E.A. Crecelius, 2002: The inhibition of marine nitrification by ocean
18 disposal of carbon dioxide. *Marine Pollution Bull.*, 44(2), 142-148.
- 19 Hughes, T.P., A.H. Baird, D.R. Bellwood, M. Card, S.R. Connolly, et al., 2003: Climate change, human
20 impacts, and the resilience of coral reefs. *Science*, 301, 929-933.
- 21 Humborg, C., 2000: Silicon retention in river basins: far-reaching effects on biogeochemistry and aquatic
22 food webs in coastal marine environments. *Ambio*, 29(1), 45-50.
- 23 Hungate, B., J.S. Dukes, M.R. Shaw, Y. Luo, and C.B. Field, 2003: Nitrogen and climate change. *Science*,
24 302(5650), 1512-1513.
- 25 Huntingford, C., P. Harris, N. Gedney, P. Cox, R. Betts, et al., 2004: Using a GCM analogue model to
26 investigate the potential for Amazonian forest dieback. *Theor. Appl. Climat.*, 78(1-3), 177-185.
- 27 Hurst, D.F., J.C. Lin, P. A. Romashkin, B.C. Daube, C. Gerbig, et al., 2006: Continuing global significance
28 of emissions of Montreal Protocol-restricted halocarbons in the USA and Canada, *J. Geophys. Res.*, in
29 press.
- 30 Hurtt, G.C., S.W. Pacala, P.R. Moorcroft, J. Caspersen, E. Shevliakova, et al., 2002: Projecting the future of
31 the U.S. carbon sink. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. U.S.A.*, 99(3), 1389-1394.
- 32 Hutchins, D.A., and K.W. Bruland, 2000: Iron-limited diatom growth and Si:N uptake ratios in a coastal
33 upwelling regime. *Nature*, 393, 561-564.
- 34 Hutyra, L. R., J. W. Munger, C. A. Nobre, S. R. Saleska, S. A. Vieira, et al., 2005: Climatic variability and
35 vegetation vulnerability in Amazônia, *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 32, L24712, doi:10.1029/2005GL024981.
- 36 IFFN, 2003: Russian Federation Fire 2002 Special. Part 3 The 2002 Fire Season in the Asian Part of the
37 Russian Federation: A View from Space, 18-29 pp.
- 38 Imhoff, M.L., L. Bounoua, T. Ricketts, C. Loucks, R. Harriss, et al., 2004: Global patterns in human
39 consumption of net primary production. *Nature*, 429(6994), 870-873.
- 40 IPCC (Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change), 2000: Emission Scenarios. A Special Report of IPCC
41 Working Group III, Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, UK.
- 42 IPCC/TEAP (Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change/Technology and Economic Assessment Panel),
43 2005: Special Report on Safeguarding the Ozone Layer and the Global Climate System: Issues related
44 to Hydrofluorocarbons and Perfluorocarbons, ISBN 92-9169-118-6.
- 45 Irannejad, P., A. Henderson-Sellers, and S. Sharmeen, 2003: Importance of land-surface parameterisation for
46 latent heat simulation in global atmospheric models. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 30(17), 1904,
47 doi:10.1029/2003GL018044.
- 48 Irie, H., K. Sudo, H. Akimoto, A. Richter, J.P. Burrows, et al., 2005: Evaluation of long-term tropospheric
49 NO₂ data obtained by GOME over East Asia in 1996-2002. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 32, L11810.
- 50 Ittekkot, V., 1993: The abiotically driven biological pump in the ocean and short-term fluctuations in
51 atmospheric CO₂ contents. *Global Planet. Change*, 8(1-2), 17-25.
- 52 Jacob, D.J., 2000: Heterogeneous chemistry and tropospheric ozone. *Atmos. Environ.*, 34, 2131-2159.
- 53 Jacob, D.J., J.A. Logan, G.M. Gardner, R.M. Yevich, C.M. Spivakovsky, et al., 1993: Factors regulating
54 ozone over the United States and its export to the global atmosphere. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 98, 14817-
55 14826.
- 56 Jacobson, M.Z., 2002: Control of fossil-fuel particulate black carbon and organic matter, possibly the most
57 effective method of slowing global warming. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 107, doi: 10.1029/2001JD001376.

- 1 Jaeglé, L., D.J. Jacob, W.H. Brune, and P.O. Wennberg, 2001: Chemistry of HO_x radicals in the upper
2 troposphere. *Atmos. Environ.*, 35, 469-489.
- 3 Jaeglé, L., L. Steinberger, R. V. Martin, and K. Chance, 2005: Global partitioning of NO_x sources using
4 satellite observations: Relative roles of fossil fuel combustion, biomass burning and soil emissions.
5 *Faraday Discussions*, 130, 407-423.
- 6 Jaeglé, L., R. V. Martin, K. Chance, L. Steinberger, T. P. Kurosu, et al., 2004: Satellite mapping of rain-
7 induced nitric oxide emissions from soils. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 109, D21310.
- 8 Jaenicke, R., 2005: Abundance of cellular material and proteins in the atmosphere. *Science*, 308(5718),
9 doi:10.1126/science.1106335.
- 10 Jaffe, D., I. Bertsch, L. Jaegle, P. Novelli, J.S. Reid, et al., 2004: Long-range transport of Siberian biomass
11 burning emissions and impact on surface ozone in western North America. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 31,
12 L16106, doi:10.1029/2004GL020093.
- 13 Jahren, A.H., N.C. Arens, G. Sarmiento, J. Guerrero, and R. Amundson. 2001: Terrestrial record of methane
14 hydrate dissociation in the Early Cretaceous, *Geology*, 29(2), 159-162.
- 15 Jain, A. K., and X. Yang, 2005: Modeling the effects of two different land cover change data sets on the
16 carbon stocks of plants and soils in concert in CO₂ and climate change, *Glob. Biogeochem. Cycles*, 19,
17 doi:10.1029/2004GB002349.
- 18 Janssens, I.A., A. Freibauer, P. Ciais, P. Smith, G.J. Nabuurs, et al., 2003: Europe's terrestrial biosphere
19 absorbs 7 to 12% of European anthropogenic CO₂ emissions. *Science*, 300(5625), 1538-1542.
- 20 Jarvis, P., and S. Linder, 2000: Constraints to growth of boreal forests. *Nature*, 405, 904-905.
- 21 Jassby, A.D., and T. Platt, 1976: Mathematical formulation of the relationship between photosynthesis and
22 light for phytoplankton. *Limnol. Oceanogr.*, 21, 540-547.
- 23 Jenny, H., 1941: Factors of Soil Formation: A System of Quantitative Pedology. McGraw-Hill, New York.
- 24 Jickells, T.D., Z.S. An, K.K. Andersen, A.R. Baker, G. Bergametti, et al., 2005: Global iron connections
25 between desert dust, ocean biogeochemistry, and climate. *Science*, 308(5718), 67-71.
- 26 Jin, M., and R.E. Dickinson, 2002: New observational evidence for global warming from satellite data set.
27 *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 29(10), doi:10.1029/2001GLO013833.
- 28 Jin, M.L., J.M. Shepherd, and M.D. King, 2005: Urban aerosols and their variations with clouds and rainfall:
29 a case study for New York and Houston. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 110, doi:10.1029/2004JD005081.
- 30 Jin, Y., C. Schaaf, F. Gao, X. Li, A. Strahler, et al., 2002: How does snow impact the albedo of vegetated
31 land surfaces as analyzed with MODIS data? *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 29, doi:10.1029/2001GLO14132.
- 32 Johns, T. C., C. F. Durman, H. T. Banks, M. J. Roberts, A. J. McLaren, et al., 2006: The new Hadley Centre
33 climate model HadGEM1: Evaluation of coupled simulations. *J. Clim.*, in press.
- 34 Johnson, B.T., 2005: The semidirect aerosol effect: Comparison of a single-column model with large eddy
35 simulation for marine stratocumulus. *J. Clim.*, 18, 119-130.
- 36 Johnson, B.T., K.P. Shine, and P.M. Forster, 2004: The semi-direct aerosol effect: Impact of absorbing
37 aerosols on marine stratocumulus. *Q. J.R. Meteorol. Soc.*, 130, 1407-1422.
- 38 Johnson, C.E., D.S. Stevenson, W.J. Collins, and R.G. Derwent, 2001: Role of climate feedback on methane
39 and ozone studied with a coupled ocean-atmosphere-chemistry model. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 28(9), 1723-
40 1726.
- 41 Johnson, C.E., D.S. Stevenson, W.J. Collins, and R.G. Derwent, 2002: Interannual variability in methane
42 growth rate simulated with a coupled ocean-atmosphere-chemistry model. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 29(19),
43 1903, doi:10.1029/2002GL015269.
- 44 Johnson, C.E., W.J. Collins, D.S. Stevenson, and R.G. Derwent, 1999: Relative roles of climate and
45 emissions changes on future tropospheric oxidant concentrations. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 104(D15), 18631-
46 18645.
- 47 Jones, A., D.L. Roberts, M.J. Woodage and C. E. Johnson, 2001: Indirect sulphate aerosol forcing in a
48 climate model with an interactive sulphur cycle. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 106, 20293-20310.
- 49 Jones, C.D., and P.M. Cox, 2001a: Modelling the volcanic signal in the atmospheric CO₂ record. *Global
50 Biogeochem. Cycles*, 15(2), 453-466.
- 51 Jones, C.D., and P.M. Cox, 2001b: Constraints on the temperature sensitivity of global soil respiration from
52 the observed interannual variability in atmospheric CO₂. *Atmospheric Science Letters*, 1,
53 doi:10.1006/asle.2001.0041.
- 54 Jones, C. D., and P. M. Cox, 2005: On the significance of atmospheric CO₂ growth rate anomalies in 2002-
55 2003, *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 32, L14816, doi:10.1029/2005GL023027.
- 56 Jones, C., N. Mahowald, and C. Luo, 2004: Observational evidence of African desert dust intensification of
57 easterly waves. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 31, doi:10.1029/2004GL020107.

- 1 Jones, C.D., M. Collins, P.M. Cox, and S.A. Spall, 2001: The carbon cycle response to ENSO: a coupled
2 climate-carbon cycle model study. *J. Clim.*, 14, 4113-4129.
- 3 Jones, C.D., C. McConnell, K. Coleman, P. Cox, P. Falloon, et al., 2005: Global climate change and soil
4 carbon stocks: predictions from two contrasting models for the turnover of organic carbon in soil.
5 *Global Change Biol.*, 11(1), 154-166.
- 6 Joos, F., I. C. Prentice, S. Sitch, R. Meyer, G. Hooss, et al., 2001: Global warming feedbacks on terrestrial
7 carbon uptake under the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change (IPCC) emission scenarios.
8 *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*, 15, 891-907.
- 9 Joshi, M.M., K. Shine, M. Ponater, N. Stuber, R. Sausen, and L. Li, 2003: A comparison of climate response
10 to different radiative forcings in three general circulation models: Towards an improved metric of
11 climate change. *Clim. Dyn.*, 20, 843-854.
- 12 Kaminski, T., M. Heimann, and R. Giering, 1999: A coarse grid three-dimensional global inverse model of
13 the atmospheric transport, 2. Inversion of the transport of CO₂ in the 1980s. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 104(D15),
14 18555-18581.
- 15 Kanakidou, M., J. Seinfeld, S. Pandis, I. Barnes, F. Dentener, et al., 2005: Organic aerosol and global
16 climate modelling: a review. *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 5, 1053-1123.
- 17 Kaplan, J.O., I.C. Prentice, W. Knorr, and P.J. Valdez, 2002: Modelling the dynamics of terrestrial carbon
18 storage since the Last Glacial Maximum. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 29(22), 2074,
19 doi:10.1029/2002GL015230.
- 20 Kärcher, B., and J. Ström, 2003: The roles of dynamical variability and aerosols in cirrus cloud formation.
21 *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 3, 823-838.
- 22 Kärcher, B., and T. Koop, 2004: The role of organic aerosols in homogeneous ice formation. *Atmos. Chem.*
23 *Phys.*, 4, 6719-6745.
- 24 Kärcher, B., and U. Lohmann, 2002: A parameterization of cirrus cloud formation: homogeneous freezing of
25 supercooled aerosols. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 107, doi:10.1029/2001JD000470.
- 26 Kärcher, B., and U. Lohmann, 2003: A parameterization of cirrus cloud formation: heterogeneous freezing.
27 *J. Geophys. Res.*, 108, doi:10.1029/2002JD003220.
- 28 Karlsdottir, S., and I.S.A. Isaksen, 2000: Changing methane lifetime: Possible cause for reduced growth.
29 *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 27(1), 93-96.
- 30 Kasibhatla, P., A. Arellano, J.A. Logan, P.I. Palmer, and P. Novelli, 2002: Top-down estimate of a large
31 source of atmospheric carbon monoxide associated with fuel combustion in Asia. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*,
32 29(19), 1900, doi:10.1029/2002GL015581.
- 33 Kasischke, E.S., and J.E. Penner, 2004: Improving global estimates of atmospheric emissions from biomass
34 burning. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 109, D14S01, doi:10.1029/2004JD004972.
- 35 Kasischke, E.S., and L.P. Bruhwiler, 2002: Emissions of carbon dioxide, carbon monoxide, and methane
36 from boreal forest fires in 1998. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 107, 8146, doi:10.1029/2001JD000461 [printed 108
37 (D1), 2003].
- 38 Kasischke, E.S., E.J. Hyer, P.C. Novelli, L.P. Bruhwiler, N.H.F. French, et al., 2005: Influences of boreal
39 fire emissions on Northern Hemisphere atmospheric carbon and carbon monoxide. *Global Biogeochem.*
40 *Cycles*, 19(1), GB1012, doi:10.1029/2004GB002300.
- 41 Kasischke, E.S., N.L. Christensen, and B.J. Stocks, 1995: Fire, global warming and the carbon balance of
42 boreal forests. *Ecol. Appl.*, 5(2), 437-451.
- 43 Katz, M.E., D.K. Pak, G.R. Dickens, and K.G. Miller. 1999: The source and fate of massive carbon input
44 during the Latest Paleocene Thermal Maximum, *Science*, 286, 1531-1533.
- 45 Kaufman, Y.J., I. Koren, L.A. Remer, D. Rosenfeld, and Y. Rudich, 2005: The effect of smoke, dust, and
46 pollution aerosol on shallow cloud development over the Atlantic Ocean. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. U.S.A.*,
47 102(32), 11207-11212.
- 48 Kawamiya, M., C. Yoshikawa, H. Sato, K. Sudo, S. Watanabe, et al., 2005: Development of an integrated
49 Earth system model on the Earth Simulator. *Journal of the Earth Simulator*, 4, 18-30.
- 50 Keeling, C.D., and S.C. Piper, 2001: *Exchanges of atmospheric CO₂ and ¹³CO₂ with the terrestrial biosphere*
51 *and oceans from 1978 to 2000. IV. Critical overview.* SIO Reference Series 01-09, pp. 1-23.
- 52 Keeling, C.D., and T.P. Whorf, 2004: Atmospheric CO₂ records from sites in the SIO air sampling network.
53 In: *Trends Online: A Compendium of Data on Global Change.* Carbon Dioxide Information Analysis
54 Center, Oak Ridge National Laboratory, U.S. Department of Energy, Oak Ridge, Tenn., U.S.A.
- 55 Keeling, R.F., 2005: Comment on "The ocean sink for anthropogenic CO₂". *Science*, 308,
56 doi:10.1126/science.1109620.

- 1 Keller, M., and W.A. Reiner, 1994: Soil-atmosphere exchange of nitrous oxide, nitric oxide, and methane
2 under secondary succession of pasture to forest in the Atlantic lowlands of Costa Rica. *Global*
3 *Biogeochemical Cycles*, 8, 399-409.
- 4 Keller, M., Varner, J.D. Dias, and H. Silva, 2005: Soil-atmosphere exchange for nitrous oxide, nitric oxide,
5 methane, and carbon dioxide in logged and undisturbed forest in the Tapajos National Forest, Brazil.
6 *Earth Interactions*, 9, 1-28.
- 7 Keppler, F., J.T.G. Hamilton, M. Brass and T. Roeckmann. 2006: Methane emissions from terrestrial plants
8 under aerobic conditions. *Nature*, 439, 187-191.
- 9 Kerkweg, A., S. Wurzler, T. Reisin, and A. Bott, 2003: On the cloud processing of aerosol particles: An
10 entraining air-parcel model with two-dimensional spectral cloud microphysics and a new formulation of
11 the collection kernel. *Q. J. R. Meteorol. Soc.*, 129(587), 1-18.
- 12 Kesselmeier, J., P. Ciccioli, U. Kuhn, P. Stefani, T. Biesenthal, et al., 2002: Volatile organic compound
13 emissions in relation to plant carbon fixation and the terrestrial carbon budget. *Global Biogeochem.*
14 *Cycles*, 16(4),1126, doi:10.1029/2001GB001813.
- 15 Kettle, A., and M. Andreae, 2000: Flux of the dimethylsulfide from the oceans: A comparison of updated
16 data sets and flux models. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 105, 26793-26808.
- 17 Key, R.M., A. Kozyr, C.L. Sabine, K. Lee, R. Wanninkhof, et al., 2004: A global ocean carbon climatology:
18 Results from Global Data Analysis Project (GLODAP). *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*, 18(4), Art. No.
19 GB4031.
- 20 Khain, A., A. Pokrovsky, M. Pinsky, A. Seifert, and V. Phillips, 2004: Simulation of effects of atmospheric
21 aerosols on deep turbulent convective using a spectral microphysics mixed-phase cumulus cloud model.
22 1. Model description and possible applications. *J. Aerosol Sci.*, 61, 2963-2982.
- 23 Khain, A., D. Rosenfeld, and A. Pokrovsky, 2005: Aerosol impact on the dynamics and microphysics of
24 convective clouds. *Q. J. R. Meteorol. Soc.*, 131(611), 2639-2663.
- 25 Khain, A.P., D. Rosenfeld, and A. Pokrovsky, 2001: Simulating convective clouds with sustained
26 supercooled liquid water down to -37.5°C using a spectral microphysics model. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 28,
27 3887-3890.
- 28 Khalil, M.A.K., and R.A. Rasmussen, 1993: Decreasing trend of methane: unpredictability of future
29 concentrations. *Chemosphere*, 26, 803-814.
- 30 Khalil, M.A.K., M.J. Shearer, and R.A. Rasmussen, 2000: *Atmospheric Methane: Its Role in the Global*
31 *Environment*. [Khalil, M.A.K. (ed.)]. Springer, New York, pp. 86-97.
- 32 Kinne, S., M. Schulz, C. Textor, S. Guibert, Y. Balkanski, et al., 2005: An AeroCom initial assessment –
33 optical properties in aerosol component modules of global models. *Atmos. Chem. Phys. Discussions*, 5,
34 8285-8330.
- 35 Kiorboe, T., J.L.S. Hansen, A.L. Alldredge, G.A. Jackson, U. Passow, et al., 1996: Sedimentation of
36 phytoplankton during a diatom bloom: rates and mechanisms. *J. Mar. Res.*, 54(6), 1123-1148.
- 37 Kirschvink, J.L., and T.D. Raub, 2003: A methane fuse for the Cambrian explosion: carbon cycles and true
38 polar wander, *Comptes Rendus Geoscience*, 335, 65-78.
- 39 Klaas, C., and D.E. Archer, 2002: Association of sinking organic matter with various types of mineral ballast
40 in the deep sea: Implications for the rain ratio. *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*, 16(4), 1116,
41 doi:10.1029/2001GB001765.
- 42 Kleffmann, J., T. Gavriloaiei, A. Hofzumahaus, F. Holland, R. Kopppmann, et al., 2005: Daytime formation
43 of nitrous acid: a major source of OH radicals in a forest. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 32, L05818,
44 doi:10.1029/2005GL022524.
- 45 Kleypas, J.A., R.W. Buddemeier, D. Archer, J.-P. Gattuso, C. Langdon, et al., 1999: Geochemical
46 consequences of increased atmospheric carbon dioxide on coral reefs. *Science*, 284, 118-120.
- 47 Knief, C., S. Vanitchung, N.V. Harvey, R. Conrad, P.F. Dunfield, et al., 2005: Diversity of methanotrophic
48 bacteria in tropical upland soils under different land uses. *Appl. Environ. Microbiol.*, 71, 3862-3831.
- 49 Knorr, W., I. C. Prentice, J. I. House & E. A. Holland, 2005: Long-term sensitivity of soil carbon turnover to
50 warming, *Nature*, 433, 298-301.
- 51 Knorr, W., I. C. Prentice, J. I. House and E. A. Holland, 2005: On the available evidence for the temperature
52 dependence of soil organic carbon. *Biogeosciences*, 2, 749-755.
- 53 Knowlton, K., J.E. Rosenthal, C. Hogrefe, B. Lynn, S. Gaffin, et al., 2004: Assessing ozone-related health
54 impacts under a changing climate. *Environmental Health Perspectives*, 112, 1557-1563.
- 55 Koerner, C., 2004: Through enhanced tree dynamics carbon dioxide enrichment may cause tropical forests to
56 lose carbon. *Philos. Trans. R. Soc. London Ser. B*, 359, 493-498.

- 1 Koerner C, R. Asshoff, O. Bignucolo, S. Haettenschwiler, S. Keel, et al., 2005: Carbon flux and growth in
2 mature deciduous forest trees exposed to elevated CO₂, *Science*, 309(5739), 1360-1362.
- 3 Koren, I., Y.J. Kaufman, L.A. Remer, and J.V. Martins, 2004: Measurements of the effect of smoke aerosol
4 on inhibition of cloud formation. *Science*, 303, 1342-1345.
- 5 Koster, R.D., and M.J. Suarez, 2001: Soil moisture memory in climate models. *J. Hydromet.*, 2(6), 558-570.
- 6 Koster, K.D., and M.J. Suarez, 2003: Impact of land surface initialization on seasonal precipitation and
7 temperature prediction. *J. Hydromet.*, 4, 408-423.
- 8 Koster, R.D., and M.J. Suarez, 2004: Suggestions in the observational record of land-atmosphere feedback
9 operating at seasonal time scales. *J. Hydromet.*, 5(3), doi: 10.1175/1525.
- 10 Koster, R.D., M.J. Suarez, R.W. Higgins, and H.M. Van den Dool, 2003: Observational evidence that soil
11 moisture variations affect precipitation. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 30(5), 1241. doi:10.1029/2002GL016571.
- 12 Koster, R.D., M. Suarez, A. Ducharme, M. Stieglitz, and P. Kumar, 2000: A catchment-based approach to
13 modeling land surface processes in a general circulation model 1. Model structure. *J. Geophys. Res.*,
14 105, 24809-24822.
- 15 Koster, R.D., P.A. Dirmeyer, A.N. Hahmann, R. Ijpelaar, L. Tyahla, et al., 2002: Comparing the degree of
16 land - atmosphere interaction in four atmospheric general circulation models. *J. Hydromet.*, 3(3), 363-
17 375.
- 18 Koster, K.D., P.A. Dirmeyer, Z.-C. Guo, G. Bonan, E. Chan, et al., 2004: Regions of strong coupling
19 between soil moisture and precipitation. *Science*, 305, 1138-1140.
- 20 Koster, R.D., Z. Guo, P.A. Dirmeyer, G. Bonan, E. Chan, et al., 2006. GLACE: The Global Land-
21 Atmosphere Coupling Experiment. 1. Overview. *J. Hydromet.*, in press.
- 22 Krakauer, N.Y., and J.T. Randerson, 2003: Do volcanic eruptions enhance or diminish net primary
23 production? Evidence from tree rings. *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*, 17(4), 1118,
24 doi:10.1029/2003GB002076.
- 25 Kristjánsson, J.E., 2002: Studies of the aerosol indirect effect from sulphate and black carbon aerosols. *J.*
26 *Geophys. Res.*, 107, doi:10.1029/2001JD000887.
- 27 Kristjánsson, J. E., T. Iversen, A. Kirkevåg, Ø. Seland, and J. Debernard 2005, Response of the climate
28 system to aerosol direct and indirect forcing: Role of cloud feedbacks, *J. Geophys. Res.*, 110, D24206,
29 doi:10.1029/2005JD006299.
- 30 Kroeze, C., A. Mosier, and L. Bouwman, 1999: Closing the N₂O Budget: A retrospective analysis, *Global*
31 *Biogeochem. Cycles*, 13, 1-8.
- 32 Kroeze, C., E. Dumont, S.P. Seitzinger, 2005: New estimates of global emissions of N₂O from rivers and
33 estuaries, *Environmental Sciences*, 2, 159-165.
- 34 Krüger, O., and H. Graßl, 2004: Albedo reduction by absorbing aerosols over China. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 31,
35 doi: 10.1029/2003GL019111.
- 36 Kulmala, M., T. Suni, K.E.J. Lehtinen, M. Dal Maso, M. Boy, et al., 2004: A new feedback mechanism
37 linking forests, aerosols, and climate. *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 4, 557-562.
- 38 Kuma, K., J. Nishioka, and K. Matsunaga, 1996: Controls on iron (III) hydroxide solubility in seawater. The
39 influence of pH and natural organic chelators. *Limnol. Oceanogr.*, 41, 396-407.
- 40 Kurz, W. A., and M. Apps, 1999: A 70-years retrospective analysis of carbon fluxes in the Canadian forest
41 sector., *Ecol. Appl.*, 9, 526-547.
- 42 Kurz, W.A., M.J. Apps, S.J. Beukema, and T. Lekstrum, 1995: 20th-century carbon budget of Canadian
43 forests. *Tellus*, 47B(1-2), 170-177.
- 44 Kvenvolden, K.A., 1993: Gas hydrates: Geological perspective and global change. *Rev. Geophys.*, 31, 173-
45 187.
- 46 Kvenvolden, K.A., 2000: Gas hydrates and humans. *Annals of the New York Academy of Sciences*, 912, 17-
47 22.
- 48 Kvenvolden, K.A., 2002: Methane hydrate and the global organic carbon cycle. *Terra Nova*, 14(5), 302-306.
- 49 Labrador, L.J., R. von Kuhlmann, and M.G. Lawrence, 2004: Strong sensitivity of the global mean OH
50 concentration and the tropospheric oxidizing efficiency to the source of NO_x from lightning. *Geophys.*
51 *Res. Lett.*, 31, L06102, doi:10.1029/2003GL019229.
- 52 Lalli, C.M., and R.W. Gilmer, 1989: Pelagic Snails. The Biology of Holoplanktonic Gastropod Molluscs,
53 Stanford University Press, 259 pp.
- 54 Lamarque, J.-F., and P.G. Hess, 2004: Arctic Oscillation modulation of the northern hemisphere spring
55 tropospheric ozone. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 31, L06127, doi:10.1029/2003GL019116.
- 56 Lamarque, J.-F., J.T. Kiehl, P.G. Hess, W.D. Collins, L.K. Emmons, et al., 2005a: Coupled chemistry-
57 climate response to changes in aerosol emissions: global impact on the hydrological cycle and the

- 1 tropospheric burdens of OH, ozone and NO_x. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 32, L16809, doi:
2 10.1029/2005GL023419.
- 3 Lamarque, J.-F., P. Hess, L. Emmons, L. Buja, W. Washington, et al., 2005b: Tropospheric ozone evolution
4 between 1890 and 1990. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 110, D08304, doi:10.1029/2004JD005537.
- 5 Langenfelds, R.L., R.J. Francey, L.P. Steele, M. Battle, R.F. Keeling, et al., 1999: Partitioning of the global
6 fossil CO₂ sink using a 19-year trend in atmospheric O₂, *Geophys. Res. Letters*, 26, 1897-1900.
- 7 Langenfelds, R.L., R.J. Francey, B.C. Pak, L.P. Steele, J. Lloyd, et al., 2002: Interannual growth rate
8 variations of atmospheric CO₂ and its ¹³C, H₂, CH₄, and CO between 1992 and 1999 linked to biomass
9 burning. *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*, 16(3), 1048, doi:10.1029/2001GB001466.
- 10 Lara, L.L., E. A. Holland, P. Artaxo, P. B. Camargo, and L. A. Martinelli, 2005: Linking nitrogen deposition
11 patterns and land use change in tropical areas. *Biogeochemistry*, in press.
- 12 Lassey K.R., D.C Lowe. and M.R. Manning. 2000: The trend in atmospheric methane δ¹³C and implications
13 for isotopic constraints on the global methane budget. *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*. 14, 41-49.
- 14 Lathière, J., D. A. Hauglustaine, N. De Noblet-Ducoudré, G. Krinner, and G. A. Folberth, 2005: Past and
15 future changes in biogenic volatile organic compound emissions simulated with a global dynamic
16 vegetation model, *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 32, L20818, doi:10.1029/2005GL024164.
- 17 Laurance, W.F., A.A. Oliveira, S.G. Laurance, R. Condit, H.E.M. Nascimento, et al., 2004: Pervasive
18 alteration of tree communities in undisturbed Amazonian forests. *Nature*, 428, 171-175.
- 19 Law, R.M., Y-H. Chen, K.R. Gurney, and TRANSCOM 3 modellers, 2003: TransCom 3 CO₂ inversion
20 intercomparison: 2. Sensitivity of annual mean results to data choices. *Tellus*, 55B(2), 580-595.
- 21 Lawrence, D.M., and J.M. Slingo, 2004: An annual cycle of vegetation in a GCM. Part I: implementation
22 and impact on evaporation. *Clim. Dyn.*, 22, doi:10.1007/s0038200303669.
- 23 Lawrence, D.M. and M.M. Slingo, 2005: weak land-atmosphere coupling strength in HadAM3: The role of
24 soil moisture variability. *J. Hydrometeorol.*, 6(5), 670-680. doi:10.1775/JHM445.1.
- 25 Lawrence, M.G., P. Jockel, and R. von Kuhlmann, 2001: What does the global mean OH concentration tell
26 us? *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 1, 37-49.
- 27 Lawrence, M.G., R. von Kuhlmann, M. Salzmann, and P.J. Rasch, 2003: The balance of effects of deep
28 convective mixing on tropospheric ozone. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 30(18), 1940,
29 doi:10.1029/2003GL017644.
- 30 Laws, E.A, P.G. Falkowski, W.O.Smith Jr., H. Ducklow, and J. J. McCarthy, 2000: Temperature effects on
31 export production in the open ocean. *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*, 14, 1231-1246.
- 32 Leck, C., and E.K. Bigg, 2005a: Biogenic particles in the surface microlayer and overlying atmosphere in
33 the central Arctic Ocean during summer. *Tellus*, 57B(4), 305-316.
- 34 Leck, C., and E.K. Bigg, 2005b: Source and evolution of the marine aerosol - A new perspective. *Geophys.*
35 *Res. Lett.*, 32, L19803, doi:10.1029/2005GL023651.
- 36 Lee, K., R. Wanninkhof, T. Takahashi, S.C. Doney, and R.A. Feely, 1998: Low interannual variability in
37 recent oceanic uptake of atmospheric carbon dioxide. *Nature*, 396, 155-159.
- 38 Lee, K., S.D. Choi, G.H. Park, R. Wanninkhof, T.H. Peng, et al., 2003: An updated anthropogenic CO₂
39 inventory in the Atlantic Ocean. *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*, 17(4), 1116, doi:10.1029/2003GB002067.
- 40 Lefèvre, N., A.J. Watson, A. Olsen, A.F. Rios, F.F. Pérez, et al., 2004: A decrease in the sink for
41 atmospheric CO₂ in the North Atlantic. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 31(7), L07306,
42 doi:10.1029/2003GL018957.
- 43 Lefèvre, N., A.J. Watson, D.J. Cooper, R.F. Weiss, T. Takahashi, et al., 1999: Assessing the seasonality of
44 the oceanic sink for CO₂ in the northern hemisphere, *Glob. Biogeochem. Cycles*, 13, 273-286.
- 45 Lelieveld, J., and F.J. Dentener, 2000: What controls tropospheric ozone? *J. Geophys. Res.*, 105, 3531-3551.
- 46 Lelieveld, J., P.J. Crutzen, and F.J. Dentener, 1998: Changing concentration, lifetime and climate forcing of
47 atmospheric methane. *Tellus*, 50B(2), 128-150.
- 48 Lelieveld, J., S. Fuzzi, C. Granier, N. Harris, O. Hov, et al., 2005: *Atmospheric Change and Earth System*
49 *Science*. EUR Report No. 21461, European Commission, Rue de la Loi 200, B-1049 Brussels, Belgium.
- 50 Lelieveld, J., W. Peters, F.J. Dentener, and M.C. Krol, 2002: Stability of tropospheric hydroxyl chemistry. *J.*
51 *Geophys. Res.*, 107(D23), 4715, doi:10.1029/2002JD002272.
- 52 Le Quéré, C., J.C. Orr, P. Monfray, O. Aumont, and G. Madec, 2000: Interannual variability of the oceanic
53 sink of CO₂ from 1979 to 1997. *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*, 14, 1247-1265.
- 54 Le Quéré, C., O. Aumont, L. Bopp, P. Bousquet, P. Ciais, et al., 2003: Two decades of ocean CO₂ sink and
55 variability. *Tellus*, 55B(2), 649-656.

- 1 Le Quéré, C., S.P. Harrison, I.C. Prentice, E.T. Buitenhuis, and O. Aumont, et al., 2005: Ecosystem
2 dynamics based on plankton functional types for global ocean biogeochemistry models. *Global Change*
3 *Biol.*, 11, doi: 10.1111/j.1365-2486.2005.001004.x.
- 4 Leue, C., M. Wenig, T. Wagner, O. Klimm, U. Platt, et al., 2001: Quantitative analysis of NO_x emissions
5 from GOME satellite image sequences. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 106, 5493–5505.
- 6 Levis, S., and G.B. Bonan, 2004: Simulating springtime temperature patterns in the community atmosphere
7 model coupled to the community land model using prognostic leaf area. *J. Clim.*, 17, 4531-4540.
- 8 Levis, S., G.B. Bonan, and C. Bonfils, 2004: Soil feedback drives the mid-Holocene North African monsoon
9 northward in fully coupled CCSM2 simulations with a dynamic vegetation model. *Clim. Dyn.*, 23,
10 doi:10.1007/s00382-004-0477-y.
- 11 Lewis, E.R., and S.E. Schwartz, 2005: Sea salt aerosol production: Mechanisms, methods, measurements,
12 and models: A critical review, *Geophysical Monograph Series*, 152, AGU, Washington. DC.
- 13 Lewis, S. L., Y. Malhi, and O.L. Phillips, 2005: Fingerprinting the impacts of global change on tropical
14 forests. *Philos. Trans. R. Soc. London Ser. B*, 359, doi:10.1098/rstb.2003.1432.
- 15 Li, C., J. Qiu, S. Frolking, X. Xiao, W. Salas, et al. , 2002: Reduced methane emissions from larg-scale
16 changes in water management of China’s rice paddies during 1980-2000. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 29(3),
17 doi: 10.1029/2002GL015370.
- 18 Li, Q., D.J. Jacob, R. Park, Y. Wang, C.L. Heald, et al., 2005: North American pollution outflow and the
19 trapping of convectively lifted pollution by upper-level anticyclone. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 110, D10301,
20 doi:10.1029/2004JD005039.
- 21 Li, W. and R. Fu, 2004: Transition of the Large-Scale Atmospheric and Land Surface Conditions from the
22 Dry to the Wet Season over Amazonia as Diagnosed by the ECMWF Re-Analysis. *J. Clim.*, 17, 2637-
23 2651.
- 24 Liang X., Z. Xie, and M. Huang, 2003: A new parameterization for surface and groundwater interactions and
25 its impact on water budgets with the variable infiltration capacity (VIC) land surface model. *J. Geophys.*
26 *Res.*, 108, 8613, doi:19.1029/2002JD003090.
- 27 Liebmann, B., and J.A. Marengo, 2001: Interannual variability of the rainy season and rainfall in the
28 Brazilian Amazon basin. *J. Clim.*, 14(22), 4308-4318.
- 29 Liepert, B.G., and I. Tegen, 2002: Multidecadal solar radiation trends in the United States and Germany and
30 direct tropospheric aerosol forcing. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 107, doi:10.1029/2001JD000760.
- 31 Liepert, B.G., J. Feichter, U. Lohmann, and E. Roeckner, 2004: Can aerosols spin down the water cycle in a
32 warmer and moister world. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 31, L06207, doi:10.1029/2003GL019060.
- 33 Lin, G.H., J. Adams, B. Farnsworth, Y.D. Wei, B.D. Marino, et al., 1999: Ecosystem carbon exchange in
34 two terrestrial ecosystem mesocosms under changing atmospheric CO₂ concentrations, *Oecologia*,
35 119(1): 97-108.
- 36 Lin, C.-Y.C., D.J. Jacob, and A.M. Fiore, 2001: Trends in exceedances of the ozone air quality standard in
37 the continental United States, 1980-1998. *Atmos. Environ.*, 35, 3217-3228.
- 38 Lintner, B.R., 2002: Characterizing global CO₂ interannual variability with empirical orthogonal
39 function/principal component (EOF/PC) analysis. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 29(19), 1921,
40 doi:10.1029/2001GL014419.
- 41 Liousse, C., J.E. Penner, C. Chuang, J.J. Walton, H. Eddleman, et al., 1996: A global three-dimensional
42 model study of carbonaceous aerosols. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 101, 19411-19432.
- 43 Liu, H., D.J. Jacob, J.E. Dibb, A.M. Fiore, and R.M. Yantosca, 2004: Constraints on the sources of
44 tropospheric ozone from ²¹⁰Pb-⁷Be-O₃ correlations. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 109, D07306,
45 doi:10.1029/2003JD003988.
- 46 Liu, H.P., J.T. Randerson, J. Lindfors, and F.S. Chapin, 2005: Changes in the surface energy budget after
47 fire in boreal ecosystems of interior Alaska: An annual perspective. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 110, D13101,
48 doi:10.1029/2004JD005158.
- 49 Liu, X., and F.J. Millero, 2002: The solubility of iron in seawater. *Mar. Chem.*, 77, 43-54.
- 50 Liu, Y., and P.H. Daum, 2002: Indirect warming effect from dispersion forcing. *Nature*, 419, 580-581.
- 51 Liu, Y., P.H. Daum, and R. McGraw, 2004: An analytical expression for predicting the critical radius in the
52 autoconversion parameterization. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 31, doi:10.1029/2003GL019117.
- 53 Logan, J.A., 1999: An analysis of ozonesonde data for the troposphere: recommendations for testing 3-D
54 models, and development of a gridded climatology for tropospheric ozone. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 104,
55 16115-16149.
- 56 Loh, A.N., J.E. Bauer, and E.R.M. Druffel, 2004: Variable ageing and storage of dissolved organic
57 components in the open ocean. *Nature*, 430, 877-881.

- 1 Lohmann, U., 2002: A glaciation indirect aerosol effect caused by soot aerosols. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 29,
2 doi:10.1029/2001GL014357.
- 3 Lohmann, U., 2004: Can anthropogenic aerosols decrease the snowfall rate? *J. Atmos. Sci.*, 61, 2457-2468.
- 4 Lohmann, U., and J. Feichter, 1997: Impact of sulphate aerosols on albedo and lifetime of clouds: a
5 sensitivity study with the ECHAM GCM. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 102, 13685-13700.
- 6 Lohmann, U., and J. Feichter, 2001: Can the direct and semi-direct aerosol effect compete with the indirect
7 effect on a global scale? *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 28(1), 159-161, doi:10.1029/2000GL012051.
- 8 Lohmann, U., and B. Kärcher, 2002: First interactive simulations of cirrus clouds formed by homogeneous
9 freezing in the ECHAM GCM. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 107, doi:10.1029/2001JD000767.
- 10 Lohmann, U., and G. Lesins, 2002: Stronger constraints on the anthropogenic indirect aerosol effect.
11 *Science*, 298, 1012-1016.
- 12 Lohmann, U., and J. Feichter, 2005: Global indirect aerosol effects: a review. *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 5, 715-
13 737.
- 14 Lohmann, U., and C. Leck, 2005: Importance of submicron surface active organic aerosols for pristine
15 Arctic clouds. *Tellus*, 57B, 261-268.
- 16 Lohmann, U., and K. Diehl, 2006: Sensitivity studies of the importance of dust ice nuclei for the indirect
17 aerosol effect on stratiform mixed-phase clouds. *J. Atmos. Sci.*, 62, in press.
- 18 Lohmann, U., J. Feichter, J.E. Penner, and W.R. Leaitch, 2000: Indirect effect of sulphate and carbonaceous
19 aerosols: a mechanistic treatment. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 105, 12193-12206.
- 20 Lovins, A.B., 2003: Hydrogen primer. *RMI Solutions Newsletter*, 19(2), 1-4, 36-39.
- 21 Lu, L., R.A. Pielke, Sr., G.E. Liston, W.J. Parton, D. Ojima, et al., 2001: Implementation of a two-way
22 interactive atmospheric and ecological model and its application to the central United States. *J. Clim.*,
23 14, 900-919.
- 24 Lucht, W., L.C. Prentice, R.B. Myneni, S. Sitch, P. Friedlingstein, et al., 2002: Climatic control of the high-
25 latitude vegetation greening trend and Pinatubo effect. *Science*, 296(5573), 1687-1689.
- 26 Luo, Y. Q., S.Q. Wan, D.F. Hui, and L.L. Wallace, 2001: Acclimatization of soil respiration to warming in a
27 tall grass prairie, *Nature*, 413, 622-625.
- 28 Luo, Y., B. Su, W.S. Currie, J.S. Dukes, A. Finzi, et al., 2004: Progressive nitrogen limitation of ecosystem
29 responses to rising atmospheric carbon dioxide. *Bioscience*, 54(8), 731-739.
- 30 Mack, F., J. Hoffstadt, G. Esser, and J.G. Goldammer, 1996: Modeling the influence of vegetation fires on
31 the global carbon cycle. In: *Biomass Burning and Global Change* [Levine, J.S. (ed)]. MIT Press,
32 Cambridge, MA, pp. 149-159.
- 33 Mahowald, N.M., and C. Luo, 2003: A less dusty future? *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 30(7), 1903,
34 doi:10.1029/2003GL017880.
- 35 Mahowald, N.M., and L.M. Kiehl, 2003: Mineral aerosol and cloud interactions. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 30,
36 doi:10.1029/2002GL016762.
- 37 Mahowald, N.M., G.D.R. Rivera, and C. Luo, 2004: Comment on "Relative importance of climate and land
38 use in determining present and future global soil dust emission" by I. Tegen et al. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*,
39 31(24), L24105, doi:10.1029/2004GL021272.
- 40 Malhi, Y., and J. Grace, 2000: Tropical forests and atmospheric carbon dioxide. *Trends Ecol. Evol.*, 15(8),
41 332-337.
- 42 Malhi, Y., and J. Wright, 2004: Spatial patterns and recent trends in the climate of tropical rainforest regions.
43 *Philos. Trans. R. Soc. London Ser. B*, 359, doi:10.1098/rstb.2003.1433.
- 44 Malhi, Y., and O.L. Phillips, 2004: Tropical forests and global atmospheric change: a synthesis. *Philos.*
45 *Trans. R. Soc. London Ser. B*, 359, doi:10.1098/rstb.2003.1449.
- 46 Malhi, Y., T.R. Baker, O.L. Phillips, S. Almeida, E. Alvarez, et al., 2004: The above-ground coarse wood
47 productivity of 104 neotropical forest plots. *Global Change Biol.*, 10(5), 563-591.
- 48 Manning, A.C., 2001: *Temporal variability of atmospheric oxygen from both continuous measurements and*
49 *a flask sampling network: Tools for studying the global carbon cycle*. Ph.D. Thesis, 233 pp., University
50 of California, San Diego, La Jolla, Calif.
- 51 Manning, A.C., and R.F. Keeling, 2006: Global oceanic and land biotic carbon sinks from the Scripps
52 atmospheric oxygen flask sampling network, *Tellus*, in press.
- 53 Marani, M., E. Eltahir, and A. Rinaldo, 2001: Geomorphic controls on regional base flow. *Water Resour.*
54 *Res.*, 37, 2619-2630.
- 55 Marengo, J., 2004: Interdecadal and long term-variations of rainfall in the Amazon basin. *Theor. Appl.*
56 *Climatol.*, 78, 76-96.

- 1 Marengo, J., and C.A. Nobre, 2001: The hydroclimatological framework in Amazonia. In: *Biogeochemistry*
2 *of Amazonia* [Richey, J., M. McClaine, and R. Victoria (eds.)]. pp. 17-42.
- 3 Marengo, J.A., B. Liebmann, V.E. Kousky, N.P. Filizola, and I.C. Wainer, 2001: Onset and end of the rainy
4 season in the Brazilian Amazon basin. *J. Clim.*, 14, 833-852.
- 5 Marland, G., T.A. Boden, and R.J. Andres, 2005: Global, regional, and national CO₂ emissions. In *Trends: A*
6 *Compendium of Data on Global Change*. Carbon Dioxide Information Analysis Center, Oak Ridge
7 National Laboratory, U.S. Department of Energy, Oak Ridge, Tenn., U.S.A.
8 [http://cdiac.esd.ornl.gov/trends/emis/em_cont.htm]
- 9 Martin, R.V., D.J. Jacob, J.A. Logan, I. Bey, R.M. Yantosca, et al., 2002: Interpretation of TOMS
10 observations of tropical tropospheric ozone with a global model and in-situ observations. *J. Geophys.*
11 *Res.*, 107(D18), 4351, doi:10.1029/2001JD001480.
- 12 Martin, R.V., D.J. Jacob, K.V. Chance, T.P. Kurosu, P.I. Palmer, et al., 2003a: Global inventory of nitrogen
13 oxide emissions constrained by space-based observations of NO₂ columns. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 108 (D17),
14 4537, doi:10.1029/2003JD003453.
- 15 Martin, R.V., D.J. Jacob, R.M. Yantosca, M. Chin, and P. Ginoux, 2003b: Global and regional decreases in
16 tropospheric oxidants from photochemical effects of aerosols. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 108(D3), 4097,
17 doi:10.1029/2002JD002622.
- 18 Martinerie, P., G.P. Brasseur, and C. Granier, 1995: The chemical composition of ancient atmospheres: a
19 model study constrained by ice core data. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 100, 14291-14304.
- 20 Matrai, P.A., and M.D. Keller, 1993: Dimethylsulphide in a large-scale coccolithophore bloom in the Gulf of
21 Maine. *Continental Shelf Research*, 13(8-9), 831-843.
- 22 Matsumi, Y, F. J. Comes, G. Hancock, A. Hofzumahaus, A. J. Hynes, et al., 2002: Quantum yields for
23 production of O(1D) in the ultraviolet photolysis of ozone: Recommendation based on evaluation of
24 laboratory data. *J. Geophys. Res.* 104, D3, doi:10.1029/2001JD000510.
- 25 Matthews R. and R. Wassmann. 2003: Modelling the impacts of climate change and methane emission
26 reductions on rice production: a review. *Europ. J. Agronomy*, 19: 573-598.
- 27 Matthews, H.D., A.J. Weaver, and K.J. Meissner, 2004a: Terrestrial carbon cycle dynamics under recent and
28 future climate change. *J. Clim.*, 18, 1609-1628.
- 29 Matthews, H.D., A.J. Weaver, K.J. Meissner, N.P. Gillett, and M. Eby, 2004b: Natural and anthropogenic
30 climate change: incorporating historical land cover change, vegetation dynamics and the global carbon
31 cycle. *Clim. Dyn.*, 22(5), 461-479.
- 32 Matthews, H.D., M. Eby, A.J. Weaver, and B.J. Hawkins, 2005: Primary productivity control of simulated
33 carbon cycle-climate feedbacks. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 32, L14708.
- 34 Matthews, R., and R. Wassmann, 2003: Modelling the impacts of climate change and methane emission
35 reductions on rice production: a review. *Eur. J. Agron.*, 19, 573-598.
- 36 Maynard, K., and J.-F. Royer, 2004a: Sensitivity of a general circulation model to land surface parameters in
37 African tropical deforestation experiments. *Clim. Dyn.*, 22, doi:10.1007/s0038200403989.
- 38 Maynard, K., and J.-F. Royer, 2004b: Effects of "realistic" land-cover change on a greenhouse-warmed
39 African climate. *Clim. Dyn.*, 22, 343-358, doi:10.1007/s00382-003-0371-z.
- 40 McCabe, G.J., M.P. Clark, and M.C. Serreze, 2001: Trends in northern hemisphere surface cyclone
41 frequency and intensity. *J. Clim.*, 14, 2763-2768.
- 42 McFiggans, G., 2005: Marine aerosols and iodine emissions. *Nature*, 433, E13-E13.
- 43 McFiggans, G., H. Coe, R. Burgess, J. Allan, M. Cubison, et al., 2004: Direct evidence for coastal iodine
44 particles from *Laminaria* macroalgae - linkage to emissions of molecular iodine. *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 4,
45 701-713.
- 46 McFiggans, G.M., P. Artaxo, U. Baltensperger, H. Coe, M.C. Facchina, et al., 2005: The effect of aerosol
47 composition and properties on warm cloud droplet activation. *Atmos. Chem. Phys. Discussions*, 5,
48 8507-8647.
- 49 McGuire, A.D., III, I.C. Prentice, N. Ramankutty, T. Reichenau, A. Schloss, et al., 2001: Carbon balance of
50 the terrestrial biosphere in the twentieth century: Analyses of CO₂, climate and land use effects with
51 four process-based ecosystem models, *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*, 15, 183-206.
- 52 McKenzie, R.L., B.J. Connor, and G.E. Bodeker, 1999: Increased summertime UV observed in New Zealand
53 in response to ozone loss, *Science*, 285, 1709-1711.
- 54 McKinley, G.A., M.J. Follows, and J. Marshall, 2004a: Mechanisms of air-sea CO₂ flux variability in the
55 equatorial Pacific and the North Atlantic. *Global Biogeocheml Cycles*, 18, GB2011,
56 doi:10.1029/2003GB002179.

- 1 McKinley, G.A., C. Rödenbeck, S. Houwelling, M. Gloor, and M. Heimann, 2004b: Pacific dominance to
2 global air-sea CO₂ flux variability: A novel atmospheric inversion agrees with ocean models. *Geophys.*
3 *Res. Lett.*, **31**, L22308, doi:10.1029/2004GL021069.
- 4 McLinden, C., S. Olsen, B. Hannegan, O. Wild, M. Prather, et al., 2000: Stratospheric ozone in 3-D models:
5 a simple chemistry and the cross-tropopause flux. *J. Geophys. Res.*, **105**, 14653-14665.
- 6 McNeil, B. I., R. J. Matear, R. M. Key, J.L. Bullister, and J.L. Sarmiento, 2003: Anthropogenic CO₂ uptake
7 by the ocean based on the global chlorofluorocarbon data set, *Science*, 299(5604), 235-239.
- 8 Meissner, K.J., A.J. Weaver, H.D. Matthews, and P.M. Cox, 2003: The role of land-surface dynamics in
9 glacial inception: a study with the UVic Earth System Climate Model. *Clim. Dyn.*, **21**, 515-537.
- 10 Melillo, J.M., P.A. Steudler, J.D. Aber, K. Newkirk, H. Lux, et al., 2002: Soil warming and carbon-cycle
11 feedbacks to the climate system. *Science*, **298**, 2173-2176.
- 12 Menon, S., and A. Del Genio, 2005: Evaluating the impacts of carbonaceous aerosols on clouds and climate.
13 In: *An Interdisciplinary Assessment: Human-Induced Climate Change* [M. Schlesinger et al. (eds.)].
14 Cambridge Univ. Press, Cambridge, UK., in press.
- 15 Menon, S., A.D. Del Genio, D. Koch, and G. Tselioudis, 2002a: GCM Simulations of the aerosol indirect
16 effect: sensitivity to cloud parameterization and aerosol burden. *J. Atmos. Sci.*, **59**, 692-713.
- 17 Menon, S., J. Hansen, L. Nazarenko, and Y. Luo, 2002b: Climate effects of black carbon aerosols in China
18 and India. *Science*, **297**, 2250-2252.
- 19 Meshkhidze, N., W.L. Chameides, A. Nenes, and G. Chen, 2003: Iron mobilization in mineral dust: can
20 anthropogenic SO₂ emissions affect ocean productivity? *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **30**(21), 2085,
21 doi:10.1029/2003GL018035.
- 22 Menon, S., J.L. Brenguier, O. Boucher, P. Davison, A. DelGenio, et al., 2003: Evaluating
23 aerosol/cloud/radiation process parameterizations with single-column models and Second Aerosol
24 Characterization Experiment (ACE-2) cloudy column observations. *J. Geophys. Res.*, **108**,
25 doi:10.1029/2003JD003902.
- 26 Mickley, L.J., D.J. Jacob, and D. Rind, 2001: Uncertainty in preindustrial abundance of tropospheric ozone:
27 implications for radiative forcing calculations. *J. Geophys. Res.*, **106**, 3389-3399.
- 28 Mickley, L.J., D.J. Jacob, B.D. Field, and D. Rind, 2004: Effects of future climate change on regional air
29 pollution episodes in the United States. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, **30**, 1862, doi:10.1029/2003GL017933.
- 30 Mickley, L.J., P.P. Murti, D.J. Jacob, J.A. Logan, D.M. Koch, and D. Rind, 1999: Radiative forcing from
31 tropospheric ozone calculated with a unified chemistry-climate model. *J. Geophys. Res.*, **104**(D23),
32 30153-30172.
- 33 Mikaloff Fletcher, S.E., P.P. Tans, L.M. Bruhwiler, J.B. Miller, and M. Heimann, 2004a: CH₄ sources
34 estimated from atmospheric observations of CH₄ and its ¹³C/¹²C isotopic ratios: 1. Inverse modeling of
35 source processes. *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*, **18**, GB4004, doi:10.1029/2004GB002223.
- 36 Mikaloff Fletcher S.E., P.P. Tans, L.M. Bruhwiler, J.B. Miller and M. Heimann. 2004b: CH₄ sources
37 estimated from atmospheric observations of CH₄ and its ¹³C/¹²C isotopic ratios: 2. Inverse modeling of
38 CH₄ fluxes from geographical regions. *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*, **18**, doi:10.1029/2004GB002224.
- 39 Mikaloff Fletcher, S. E., N. Gruber, A. R. Jacobson, S.C. Doney, S. Dutkiewicz, et al., 2006: Inverse
40 estimates of anthropogenic CO₂ uptake, transport, and storage by the ocean, *Global Biogeochem.*
41 *Cycles*, **18**, doi: 10.1029/2005GB002530, in press.
- 42 Milkov, A.V., 2004: Global estimates of hydrate-bound gas in marine sediments: how much is really out
43 there? *Earth Sci. Rev.*, **66**, 183-197.
- 44 Miller, R.L., J. Perlwitz, and I. Tegen, 2004a: Feedback upon dust emission by dust radiative forcing through
45 the planetary boundary layer. *J. Geophys. Res.*, **109**, D24209, doi:10.1029/2004JD004912.
- 46 Miller, R. L., I. Tegen, and J. Perlwitz. 2004b: Surface radiative forcing by soil dust aerosols and the
47 hydrologic cycle, *J. Geophys. Res.*, **109**, D04203, doi:10.1029/2003JD004085.
- 48 Millero, F.J., D. Pierrot, K. Lee, R. Wanninkhof, R. Feely, et al., 2002: Dissociation constants for carbonic
49 acid determined from field measurements. *Deep-Sea Res. I*, **49**, 1705-1723.
- 50 Milly, P.C.D, and A.B. Schmakin, 2002a: Global modeling of land water and energy balances, Part I: The
51 Land Dynamics (LaD) model. *J. Hydromet.*, **3**, 301-310.
- 52 Ming, Y., V. Ramaswamy, P.A. Ginoux, L.W. Horowitz, and L.M. Russell, 2005: Geophysical Fluid
53 Dynamics Laboratory general circulation model investigation of the indirect radiative effects of
54 anthropogenic sulfate aerosol. *J. Geophys. Res.*, **110**, D22206, doi:10.1029/2005JD006161.
- 55 Monnin, E., A. Indermühle, A. Dallenbach, J. Fluckiger, B. Stauffer et al., 2001: Atmospheric CO₂
56 concentrations over the last glacial termination. *Science*, **291**(5501), 112-114.

- 1 Montzka, S. A., J. H. Butler, J. W. Elkins, T. M. Thompson, A. D. Clarke, et al., 1999: Present and future
2 trends in the atmospheric burden of ozone depleting halogens, *Nature*, 398, 690-694.
- 3 Montzka, S.A., J.H. Butler, B.D. Hall, D.J. Mondeel, and J.W. Elkins, 2003: A decline in tropospheric
4 bromine, *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 30(15), 1826, doi:10.1029/2003GL017745.
- 5 Moorcroft, P.R., G.C. Hurtt, and S.W. Pacala, 2001: A method for scaling vegetation dynamics: The
6 ecosystem demography model (ED). *Ecol. Monogr.*, 71(4), 557-585, 2001.
- 7 Mopper, K., and E.T. Degens, 1979: Organic carbon in the ocean: nature and cycling. In: *The Global Carbon*
8 *Cycle* [Bolin, B., E.T. Degens, S. Kempe, and P. Ketner (eds.)]. John Wiley and Sons, 293-316.
- 9 Mouillot, F., and C.B. Field, 2005: Fire history and the global carbon budget: a 1° x 1° fire history
10 reconstruction for the 20th century, *Global Change Biol.*, 11, 398-420.
- 11 Mudie, P.J., A. Rochon, and E. Levac, 2002: Palynological records of red-tide producing species in Canada:
12 past trends and implications for the future. *Palaeogeogr. Palaeoclimatol. Palaeoecol.*, 180(1-3), 159-
13 186.
- 14 Myhre, G., M.M. Kvalevag, and C.B. Schaaf, 2005: Radiative forcing due to anthropogenic vegetation
15 change based on MODIS surface albedo data. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 32, L21410, doi:
16 10.1029/2005GLO24004.
- 17 Nabuurs, G. J., et al., 2003: Temporal evolution of the European forest sector carbon sink from 1950 to
18 1999., *Global Change Biol.*, 9, 152-160.
- 19 Nadelhoffer, K., B.P. Colman, W.S. Currie, A.H. Magill, and J.D. Aber, 2004: Decadal-scale fates of N-15
20 tracers added to oak and pine stands under ambient and elevated N inputs at the Harvard Forest (USA).
21 *For. Ecol. Manage.*, 196, 89-107.
- 22 Nadelhoffer, K.J., B.A. Emmett, P. Gundersen, O.J. Kjonaas, C.J. Koopmans, et al., 1999: Nitrogen
23 deposition makes a minor contribution to carbon sequestration in temperate forests, *Nature*. 398, 145-
24 148.
- 25 Naja, M., H. Akimoto, and J. Staehelin, 2003: Ozone in background and photochemically aged air over
26 central Europe: analysis of long-term ozonesonde data from Hohenpeissenberg and Payerne, *J.*
27 *Geophys. Res.*, 108(D2), 4063, doi:10.1029/2002JD002477.
- 28 Naqvi, S.W.A., D.A. Jayakumar, P.V. Narvekar, H. Naik, V. Sarma, et al., 2000: Increased marine
29 production of N₂O due to intensifying anoxia on the Indian continental shelf. *Nature*, 408(6810), 346-
30 349.
- 31 National Research Council [NRC], 1991: *Rethinking the Ozone Problem in Urban and Regional Air*
32 *Pollution*. National Academy Press, Washington, DC.
- 33 Negri, A.J., R.F. Adler, L.M. Xu, and J. Surratt, 2004: The impact of Amazonian deforestation on dry season
34 rainfall. *J. Clim.*, 17(6), 1306-1319.
- 35 Neill, C., P.A. Stuedler, D.C. Garcia-Montiel, J.M. Melillo, B.J. Feigl, et al., 2003: Rates and controls of
36 nitrous oxide and nitric oxide emissions following conversion of forest to pasture in Rondônia, *Nutrient*
37 *Cycling in Agroecosystems*, 71, 1-15.
- 38 Nemani, R., M. White, P. Thornton, K. Nishida, S. Reddy, et al., 2002: Recent trends in hydrologic balance
39 have enhanced the terrestrial carbon sink in the United States. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 29(10), 1468,
40 doi:10.1029/2002GL014867.
- 41 Nemani, R.R., C.D. Keeling, H. Hashimoto, W.M. Jolly, S.C. Piper, et al., 2003: Climate-driven increases in
42 global terrestrial net primary production from 1982 to 1999. *Science*, 300: 1560-1563.
- 43 Nepstad, D., 2002: Forest fires: Behavior and ecological effects. *Nature*, 415(6871), 476-476.
- 44 Nepstad, D., P. Lefebvre, U.L. Da Silva, J. Tomasella, P. Schlesinger, et al., 2004: Amazon drought and its
45 implications for forest flammability and tree growth: a basin-wide analysis. *Global Change Biol.*, 10(5),
46 704-717.
- 47 Nepstad, D.C., P. Moutinho, M.B. Dias-Filho, E. Davidson, G. Cardinot, et al., 2002: The effect of partial
48 throughfall exclusion on canopy processes and biogeochemistry of an Amazon forest. *J. Geophys. Res.*,
49 107(D20), 1-18.
- 50 Nesbitt, S.W., R.Y. Zhang, and R.E. Orville, 2000: Seasonal and global NO_x production by lightning
51 estimated from the Optical Transient Detector (OTD). *Tellus*, 52B, 1206-1215.
- 52 Nevison, C.D., J.H. Butler and J.W. Elkins, 2003: Global distribution of N₂O and the N₂O/AOU yield in the
53 subsurface ocean, *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*, 17(4), 1119, doi:10.1029/2003GB002068.
- 54 Nevison, C., T. Lueker, and R.F. Weiss, 2004: Quantifying the nitrous oxide source from coastal upwelling,
55 *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*, 18, GB1018, doi:10.1029/2003GB002110.

- 1 Newchurch, M.J., E.-S. Yang, D.M. Cunnold, G.C. Reinsel, J.M. Zavodny, et al., 2003: Evidence for
2 slowdown in stratospheric ozone loss: first stage of ozone recovery, *J. Geophys. Res.*, 108, D16, 4507:
3 doi:10.1029/2003jd003471.
- 4 Newman, P. A., S. R. Kawa, and E. R. Nash, 2004: On the size of the Antarctic ozone hole, *Geophys. Res.
5 Lett.*, 31, L21104, doi:10.1029/2004GL020596.
- 6 Nightingale, P.D., G. Malin, C.S. Law, A.J. Watson, P.S. Liss, et al., 2000: In situ evaluation of air-sea gas
7 exchange parameterisations using novel conservative and volatile tracers. *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*,
8 14(1), 373-387.
- 9 Nilsson, S., M. Jonas, V. Stolbovoi, A. Shvidenko, M. Obersteiner, et al., 2003: The missing "missing sink".
10 *Forestry Chronicle*, 79(6), 1071-1074.
- 11 Niu, G.-Y., and Z.-L. Yang, 2004: Effects of vegetation canopy processes on snow surface energy and mass
12 balances. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 109, D23111, doi: 10.1029/2004JD004884.
- 13 Niyogi, D., H.I. Chang, V.K. Saxena, T. Holt, K. Alapaty, et al., 2004: Direct observations of the effects of
14 aerosol loading on net ecosystem CO₂ exchanges over different landscapes. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 31,
15 L20506, doi:10.1029/2004GL020915.
- 16 Nober, F.J., H.-F. Graf, and D. Rosenfeld, 2003: Sensitivity of the global circulation to the suppression of
17 precipitation by anthropogenic aerosols. *Global Planetary Change*, 37, 57-80.
- 18 Norton, W. A., 2003: Sensitivity of northern hemisphere surface climate to simulation of the stratospheric
19 polar vortex, *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 30 (12), 10.1029/2003GL016958.
- 20 Novelli, P.C., P.M. Lang, K.A. Masarie, D.F. Hurst, R. Myers, et al., 1999: Molecular hydrogen in the
21 troposphere: global distribution and budget. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 104(D23), 30427-30444.
- 22 Nowak, R.S., D.S. Ellsworth, S.D. Smith, 2004: Functional responses of plants to elevated atmospheric CO₂
23 – do photosynthetic and productivity data from FACE experiments support early predictions? *New
24 Phytol.*, 162, 253-280.
- 25 O'Dowd, C.D., 2002: On the spatial extent and evolution of coastal aerosol plumes. *J. Geophys. Res.*,
26 107(D19), 8105, doi:10.1029/2001JD000422.
- 27 O'Dowd, C.D., J.A. Lowe, and M.H. Smith, 1999: Coupling sea-salt and sulphate interactions and its impact
28 on cloud droplet concentration predictions. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 26, 1311-1314.
- 29 O'Dowd, C.D., K. Hameri, J. Makela, M. Vakeva, P. Aalto, et al., 2002a: Coastal new particle formation:
30 Environmental conditions and aerosol physicochemical characteristics during nucleation bursts, *J.
31 Geophys. Res.*, 107(D19), 8107, doi:10.1029/2000JD000206.
- 32 O'Dowd, C.D., K. Hameri, J.M. Makela, L. Pirjola, M. Kulmala, et al., 2002b: A dedicated study of New
33 Particle Formation and Fate in the Coastal Environment (PARFORCE): Overview of objectives and
34 achievements. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 107(D19), 8108, doi:10.1029/2001JD000555.
- 35 O'Dowd, C.D., M.C. Facchina, F. Cavalli, D. Ceburnis, M. Mircea, et al., 2004: Biogenically driven organic
36 contribution to marine aerosols. *Nature*, 431, 676-680.
- 37 Oechel, W.C, G.L.Vourtilis, S.J. Hastings, R.C. Zulueta, L. Hinzman, et al., 2000: Acclimation of ecosystem
38 CO₂ exchange in the Alaskan Arctic in response to decadal climate warming. *Nature*, 406, 978-981.
- 39 Ogawa, K., and T. Schmugge, 2004: Mapping surface broadband emissivity of the sahara desert using
40 ASTER and MODIS data. *Earth Interactions*, 8(7), 1-14.
- 41 Oglesby, R.J., S. Marshall, D.J. Erickson III, J.O. Roads, and F.R. Robertson, 2002: Thresholds in
42 atmosphere-soil moisture interactions: results from climate model studies. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 107(14),
43 doi:10.1029/2001JD001045.
- 44 Okin, G.S., N. Mahowald, O.A. Chadwick, and P. Artaxo, 2004: Impact of desert dust on the
45 biogeochemistry of phosphorus in terrestrial ecosystems. *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*, 18, GB2005,
46 doi:10.1029/2003GB002145.
- 47 Oku, Y., and H. Ishikawa, 2004: Estimates of land temperature over the Tibetan plateau using GMS data. *J.
48 Appl. Meteorol.*, 43, 548-561.
- 49 Oleson, K.W., G.B. Bonan, C. Schaaf, F. Gao, Y. Jin, et al., 2003: Assessment of global climate model land
50 surface albedo using MODIS data. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 30(8), 1443, doi:10.1029/2002GL016749.
- 51 Oleson, K.W., G.B. Bonan, S. Levis, and M. Vertenstein, 2004: Effects of land use change on North
52 American climate: impact of surface datasets and model biogeophysics. *Clim. Dyn.*, 23, 117-132
53 doi:10.1007/s00382-004-0426-9.
- 54 Olivie, D.J.L., P.F.J. van Velthoven, A.C.M. Beliaars, and H.M. Kelder, 2004: Comparison between
55 archived and off;line diagnosed convective mass fluxes in the chemistry transport model TM3. *J.
56 Geophys. Res.*, 109, D11303, 2004.

- 1 Olivier, J.G.J., J.A. van Aardenne, F.J. Dentener, V. Pagliari, L.N. Ganzeveld, et al., 2005: Recent trends in
2 global greenhouse emissions: regional trends 1970–2000 and spatial distribution of key sources in 2000,
3 *Environmental Sciences*, 2, 81-99.
- 4 Ollinger, S.V., and J.D. Aber, 2002: The interactive effects of land use, carbon dioxide, ozone, and N
5 deposition. *Global Change Biol.*, 8, 545-562
- 6 Olsen, S.C., C.A. McLinden, and M.J. Prather, 2001: Stratospheric N₂O-NO_y system: testing uncertainties in
7 a three-dimensional framework. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 106, 28771-28784.
- 8 Oltmans, S. H., Vömel, D. Hofmann, K. Rosenlof, and D. Kley, 2000: The increase in stratospheric water
9 vapor from balloonborne, frostpoint hygrometer measurements at Washington, D.C., and Boulder,
10 Colorado. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 27(21), 3453-3456.
- 11 O'Neill, K.P., E.S. Kasischke, and D.D. Richter, 2003: Seasonal and decadal patterns of soil carbon uptake
12 and emission along an age sequence of burned black spruce stands in interior Alaska. *J. Geophys. Res.*,
13 108(D1), 8155, doi:10.1029/2001JD000443.
- 14 Orcutt, K.M., F. Lipschultz, K. Gundersen, R. Arimoto, A.F. Michaels, et al., 2001: A seasonal study of the
15 significance of N₂ fixation by *Trichodesmium* spp. at the Bermuda Atlantic Time-series Study (BATS)
16 site. *Deep-Sea Res. II*, 48, 1583-1608.
- 17 Ordóñez, C., H. Mathis, M. Furger, S. Henne, C. Hüglin, et al., 2005: Changes of daily surface ozone
18 maxima in Switzerland in all seasons from 1992 to 2002 and discussion of summer 2003. *Atmos. Chem.*
19 *Phys.*, 5, 1187-1203.
- 20 Oren, R., D.S. Ellsworth, K.H. Johnsen, N. Phillips, B.E. Ewers, et al., 2001: Soil fertility limits carbon
21 sequestration by forest ecosystems in a CO₂-enriched atmosphere. *Nature*, 411(6836), 469-472.
- 22 Orphan, V.J., C.H. House, K.-U. Hinrichs, K.D. McKeegan, and E.F. DeLong, 2002: Multiple archaeal
23 groups mediate methane oxidation in anoxic cold seep sediments, *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. U.S.A.*, 99:
24 7663-7668.
- 25 Orr, J.C., 2002: *Global ocean storage of anthropogenic carbon (GOSAC), final report*. Environment Canada
26 Environment and Climate Programme (Contranc ENV4-CT97-0495), IPSL/CNRS, France, 129 pp.
27 http://www.ipsl.jussieu.fr/OCMIP/reports/GOSAC_finalreport_hires.pdf,
- 28 Orr, J.C., E. Maier-Reimer, U. Mikolajewicz, P. Monfray, J.L. Sarmiento, et al., 2001: Estimates of
29 anthropogenic carbon uptake from four three-dimensional global ocean models. *Global Biogeochem.*
30 *Cycles*, 15(1), 43-60, doi:10.1029/1999GB001256.
- 31 Orr, J.C., V.J. Fabry, O. Aumont, L. Bopp, S.C. Doney, et al., 2005: Anthropogenic ocean acidification over
32 the twenty-first century and its impact on calcifying organisms. *Nature*, 437(7059), 681-686.
- 33 Osborne, T.M., D.M. Lawrence, J.M. Slingso, A.J. Challinor, and T.R. Wheeler, 2004: Influence of
34 vegetation on the local climate and hydrology in the tropics: sensitivity to soil parameters. *Clim. Dyn.*,
35 23, 45-61.
- 36 Osterkamp, T.E., and V.E. Romanovsky, 1999: Evidence for warming and thawing of discontinuous
37 permafrost in Alaska. *Permafrost and Periglacial Processes*, 10(1), 17-37.
- 38 Oyama, M.D., and C.A. Nobre, 2004: Climatic consequences of a large-scale desertification in northeast
39 Brazil: a GCM simulation study. *J. Clim.*, 17(16), 3203-3213.
- 40 Pacala, S.W., G.C. Hurtt, D. Baker, P. Peylin, R.A. Houghton, et al., 2001: Consistent land- and atmosphere-
41 based US carbon sink estimates. *Science*, 292, 2316-2320.
- 42 Paeth, H. and J. Feichter, 2006: Greenhouse-gas versus aerosol forcing and African climate response. *Clim*
43 *Dyn.*, 26(1), 35-54.
- 44 Page, S., F. Siegert, J.O. Rieley, H-D.V. Bøhm, A. Jaya, et al., 2002: The amount of carbon released from
45 peat and forest fires in Indonesia during 1997. *Nature*, 320, 61-65.
- 46 Pahlow, M., and U. Riebesell, 2000, Temporal trends in deep ocean Redfield ratios. *Science*, 287, 831-833.
- 47 Palmer, P.I., D.J. Jacob, D.B.A. Jones, C.L. Heald, R.M. Yantosca, et al., 2003a: Inverting for emissions of
48 carbon monoxide from Asia using aircraft observations over the western Pacific. *J. Geophys. Res.*,
49 108(D21), 8828, doi:10.1029/2003JD003397.
- 50 Palmer, P.I., D.J. Jacob, A.M. Fiore, R.V. Martin, K. Chance, et al., 2003b: Mapping isoprene emissions
51 over North America using formaldehyde column observations from space. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 108, 4180,
52 doi:10.1029/2002JD002153.
- 53 Park, J., D. Jacob, P.I. Palmer, A.D. Clarke, R.J. Weber, et al., 2005: Export efficiency of black carbon
54 aerosol in continental outflow: global implications. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 110, D11205,
55 doi:10.1029/2004JD005432.

- 1 Park, R.J., K.E. Pickering, D.J. Allen, G.L. Stenchikov, and M.S. Fox-Rabinovitz, 2004: Global simulation
2 of tropospheric ozone using the University of Maryland Chemical Transport Model (UMD-CTM): 1.
3 Model description and evaluation. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 109, D09301, doi:10.1029/2003JD004266.
- 4 Passow, U., 2002: Transparent exopolymer particles (TEP) in aquatic environments. *Prog. Oceanogr.*, 55(3-
5 4), 287-333.
- 6 Passow, U., R.F. Shipe, A. Murray, D.K. Pak, M.A. Brzezinski, et al., 2001: The origin of transparent
7 exopolymer particles (TEP) and their role in the sedimentation of particulate matter. *Continental Shelf*
8 *Research*, 21(4), 327-346.
- 9 Patra, P.K., M. Ishizawa, S. Maksyutov, T. Nakazawa, and G. Inoue, 2005: Role of biomass burning and
10 climate anomalies for land-atmosphere carbon fluxes based on inverse modeling of atmospheric CO₂,
11 *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*, 19, GB3005, doi:10.1029/2004GB002258 .
- 12 Paull, C.K., P.G. Brewer, W. Ussler III, E.T. Peltzer, G. Rehder, et al., 2003: An experiment demonstrating
13 that marine slumping is a mechanism to transfer methane from seafloor gas-hydrate deposits into the
14 upper ocean and atmosphere, *Geo.-Mar. Lett.*, 22, 198-203.
- 15 Peng, Y., and U. Lohmann, 2003: Sensitivity study of the spectral dispersion of the cloud droplet size
16 distribution on the indirect aerosol effect. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 30(10), 1507,
17 doi:10.1029/2003GL017192.
- 18 Peng, Y., U. Lohmann, R. Leaitch, C. Banic, and M. Couture, 2002: The cloud albedo-cloud droplet
19 effective radius relationship for clean and polluted clouds from ACE and FIRE. *J. Geophys. Res.*,
20 107(D11), doi:10.1029/2002JD000281.
- 21 Penner, J., M. Andreae, H. Annegram, L. Barrie, J. Feichter, et al., 2001: Aerosols, their direct and indirect
22 effects. In: *Climate Change 2001: The Scientific basis*. Cambridge University Press, 289-348.
- 23 Penner, J.E., H. Eddleman, and T. Novakov, 1993: Towards the development of a global inventory of black
24 carbon emissions. *Atmos. Environ.*, 27A, 1277-1295.
- 25 Penner, J.E., S.Y. Zhang, and C.C. Chuang, 2003: Soot and smoke aerosol may not warm climate. *J.*
26 *Geophys. Res.*, 108(21), 4657, doi:10.1029/2003JD003409.
- 27 Penner, J.E., X. Dong, and Y. Chen, 2004: Observational evidence of a change in radiative forcing due to the
28 indirect aerosol effect. *Nature*, 427, 231-234.
- 29 Pereira, J.M.C., 2003: Remote sensing of burned areas in tropical savannas. *Intl. J. Wildland Fire*, 12(3-4),
30 259-270.
- 31 Perlwitz, J., I. Tegen, and R.L. Miller, 2001: Interactive soil dust aerosol model in the GISS GCM 1.
32 Sensitivity of the soil dust cycle to radiative properties of soil dust aerosols. *J. Geophys. Res.*,
33 106(D16), doi:10.1029/2000JD900668.
- 34 Petit, J., J. Jouzel, D. Raynaud, N. Barkov, J.-M. Barnola, et al., 1999: Climate and atmospheric history of
35 the past 420,000 years from the Vostok ice core, Antarctica. *Nature*, 399, 429-436.
- 36 Pétron, G., C. Granier, B. Khattatov, V. Yudin, J.-F. Lamarque, et al., 2004: Monthly CO surface sources
37 inventory based on the 2000-2001 MOPITT data. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 31, L21107.
38 doi:10.1029/2004GL020560.
- 39 Peylin, P., D. Baker, J. Sarmiento, P. Ciais, and P. Bousquet, 2002: Influence of transport uncertainty on
40 annual mean and seasonal inversions of atmospheric CO₂ data, *J. Geophys. Res.*, 107(D19), 4385,
41 doi:10.1029/2001JD000857.
- 42 Peylin, P., P. Bousquet, C. Le Quéré, S. Sitch, P. Friedlingstein, et al., 2005: Multiple constraints on regional
43 CO₂ flux variations over land and oceans. *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*, 19, GB1011, doi;
44 10.1029/2003GB002214.
- 45 Phillips, O.L., Y. Malhi, N. Higuchi, W.F. Laurance, P.V. Núñez, et al., 1998: Changes in the Carbon
46 Balance of Tropical Forests: evidence from Long-Term Plots. *Science*, 282(5388), 439-442.
- 47 Phillips, V.T.J., T.W. Choularton, A.M. Blyth, and J. Latham, 2002: The influence of aerosol concentrations
48 on the glaciation and precipitation of a cumulus cloud. *Q. J. R. Meteorol. Soc.*, 128(581), 951-971.
- 49 Pickering, K.E., A.M. Thompson, H. Kim, A.J. DeCaria, L. Pfister, et al., 2001: Trace gas transport and
50 scavenging in PEM-Tropics B South Pacific convergence zone convection. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 106(D23),
51 doi:10.1029/2001JD000328.
- 52 Pielke, Sr., R.A., 2001: Influence of the spatial distribution of vegetation and soils on the prediction of
53 cumulus convective rainfall. *Rev. Geophys.*, 39(2), 151-177.
- 54 Pielke, Sr., R.A. and T. Matsui, 2005: Should light wind and windy nights have the same temperature trends
55 at individual levels even if the boundary layer averaged heat content change is the same? *Geophys. Res.*
56 *Lett.*, 32, 121813, doi:10.1029/2005GL024407.

- 1 Pinto, J. P., and M.A.K. Khalil, 1991: The stability of tropospheric OH during ice ages, inter-glacial epochs
2 and moder times. *Tellus*, 43B, 347-352.
- 3 Pinty, B., T. Laverne, R.E. Dickinson, J-L. Widlowski, N. Gobron, et al., 2006: Simplifying the interaction
4 of land surfaces with radiation for relating remote sensing products to climate models, *J. Geophys. Res.*,
5 111, D02116, doi:10.1029/2005JD005952.
- 6 Pitman, A.J., B.J. McAvaney, N. Bagnound, and B. Chemint, 2004: Are inter-model differences in AMIP-II
7 near surface air temperature means and extremes explained by land surface energy balance complexity.
8 *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 31, L05205, doi:10.1029/2003GL019233.
- 9 Platnick, S., P.A. Durkee, K. Nielsen, J.P. Taylor, S.-C. Tsay, et al., 2000: The role of background cloud
10 microphysics in the radiative formation of ship tracks. *J. Atmos. Sci.*, 57, 2607-2624.
- 11 Platt, U., W. Allan, and D. Lowe. 2004: Hemispheric average Cl atom concentration from ¹²C/¹³C ratios in
12 atmospheric methane. *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 4, 2393-2399.
- 13 Plattner, G.-K., F. Joos, T.F. Stocker, and O. Marchal, 2001: Feedback mechanisms and sensitivities of
14 ocean carbon uptake under global warming. *Tellus*, 53B, 564-592.
- 15 Polvani, L. M. and P. J. Kushner, 2002: Tropospheric response to stratospheric perturbations in a relatively
16 simple general circulation model, *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 29, doi:10.1029/2001GL014284.
- 17 Prather, M., D. Ehhalt, F. Dentener, R.G. Derwent, E. Dlugokencky, et al., 2001: Atmospheric chemistry and
18 greenhouse gases. In: *Climate Change 2001: The Scientific Basis. Contribution of Working Group I to
19 the Third Assessment Report of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change (IPCC)*, [Houghton, J.
20 T., Y. Ding, D.J. Griggs, M. Noguer, P.J. van der Linden, et al. (eds.)]. Cambridge University Press,
21 Cambridge, pp. 239–287.
- 22 Prather, M.J., 1996: Time scales in atmospheric chemistry: theory, GWPs for CH₄ and CO, and runaway
23 growth. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 23(19), doi:10.1029/96GL02371.
- 24 Prather, M.J., 1998: Time scales in atmospheric chemistry: coupled perturbations to N₂O, NO_y, and O₃.
25 *Science*, 270, 1339-1341.
- 26 Prather, M.J., 2002: Lifetimes of atmospheric species: integrating environmental impacts. *Geophys. Res.*
27 *Lett.*, 29(22), 2063, doi:10.1029/2002GL016299. doi:10.1029/2003GB002068.
- 28 Prentice, I.C, G.D. Farquhar, M.J.R. Fasham, M.L. Goulden, M. Heimann et al., 2001: The Carbon Cycle
29 and Atmospheric Carbon Dioxide. In: *Climate Change 2001: The Scientific Basis. Contribution of
30 Working Group I to the Third Assessment Report of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change*
31 [Houghton, J.T., Y. Ding, D.J. Griggs, M. Noguer, P.J. van der Linden et al. (eds.)]. Cambridge
32 University Press, Cambridge, United Kingdom and New York, NY, USA, pp. 99–181.
- 33 Price, C., and D. Rind, 1994a: Possible implications of global climate change on global lightning
34 distributions and frequencies. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 99(D5), doi:10.1029/94JD00019.
- 35 Price, C., and D. Rind, 1994b: The impact of a 2xCO₂ climate on lightning-caused fires. *J. Clim.*, 7, 1484-
36 1494.
- 37 Price, C., J. Penner, and M. Prather, 1997: NO_x from lightning 1. Global distribution based on lightning
38 physics. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 102(D5), doi:10.1029/96JD03504.
- 39 Prinn, R.G., J. Huang, R.F. Weiss, D.M. Cunnold, P.J. Fraser, et al., 2001: Evidence for substantial
40 variations of atmospheric hydroxyl radicals in the past two decades. *Science*, 292(5523), 1882-1888.
- 41 Prinn, R.G., J. Huang, R.F. Weiss, D.M. Cunnold, P.J. Fraser, et al., 2005: Evidence for variability of
42 atmospheric hydroxyl radicals over the past quarter century. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 32, L07809,
43 doi:10.1029/2004GL022228.
- 44 Prospero, J.M., P. Ginoux, O. Torres, S.E. Nicholson, and T.E. Gill, 2002: Environmental characterization of
45 global sources of atmospheric soil dust identified with the NIMBUS 7 total ozone mapping
46 spectrometer (TOMS) absorbing aerosol product. *Rev. Geophys.*, 40, doi:10.1029/2000RG000095.
- 47 Qian, Y., and F. Giorgi, 2000: Regional climatic effects of anthropogenic aerosols? The case of
48 Southwestern China. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 27(21), doi:10.1029/2000GL011942.
- 49 Quaas, J., O. Boucher and F.-M. Bréon, 2004: Aerosol indirect effects in POLDER satellite data and the
50 Laboratoire de Météorologie Dynamique-Zoom (LMDZ) general circulation model. *J. Geophys. Res.*,
51 109, doi:10.1029/2003JD004317.
- 52 Quaas, J., O. Boucher and U. Lohmann, 2005: Constraining the total aerosol indirect effect in the LMDZ and
53 ECHAM4 GCMs using MODIS satellite data, *Atmos. Chem. Phys. Disc.*, 5, 9669-9690.
- 54 Quay, P., R. Sonnerup, T. Westby, J. Stutsman, and A. McNichol, 2003: Changes in the ¹³C/¹²C of dissolved
55 inorganic carbon in the ocean as a tracer of anthropogenic CO₂ uptake, *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*,
56 17(1), 1004, doi:10.1029/2001GB001817.

- 1 Quesada, C.A., A.C. Miranda, M.G. Hodnett, A.J.B. Santos, H.S. Miranda, et al., 2004: Seasonal and depth
2 variation of soil moisture in a burned open savanna (campo sujo) in central Brazil. *Ecol. Appl.*, 14: S33-
3 41.
- 4 Quideau, S.A., O.A. Chadwick, S.E. Trumbore, J.L. Johnson-Maynard, R.C. Graham, et al., 2001:
5 Vegetation control on soil organic matter dynamics. *Organic Geochem.*, 32(2), 247-252.
- 6 Rabalais, N.N., 2002: Nitrogen in aquatic ecosystems. *Ambio*, 31(2), 102-112.
- 7 Raich J., and W. Schlesinger, 1992: The global carbon dioxide flux in soil respiration and its relationship to
8 vegetation and climate. *Tellus*, 44B, 81-99.
- 9 Ramanathan, V., P.J. Crutzen, J.T. Kiehl, and D. Rosenfeld, 2001a: Aerosols, climate, and the hydrological
10 cycle. *Science*, 294, 2119-2123.
- 11 Ramanathan, V., P.J. Crutzen, J. Lelieveld, A.P. Mitra, D. Althausen, et al., 2001b: Indian Ocean
12 Experiment: an integrated analysis of the climate forcing and effects of the great Indo-Asian haze. *J.*
13 *Geophys. Res.*, 106(D22), doi:10.1029/2001JD900133.
- 14 Ramanathan, V., C. Chung, D. Kim, T. Bettge, L. Buja, et al., 2005: Atmospheric brown clouds: impacts on
15 South Asian climate and hydrological cycle. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. U.S.A.*, 102, 5326-5333.
- 16 Ramankutty, N., and J. A. Foley, 1999: Estimating historical changes in global land cover: Croplands from
17 1700 to 1992, *Glob. Biogeochem. Cycles*, 13, 997-1028.
- 18 Randel, W.J., F. Wu, S.J. Oltmans, K. Rosenlof, and G.E. Nedoluha, 2004: Interannual changes of
19 stratospheric water vapor and correlations with tropical tropopause temperatures, *J. Atmos. Sci.*, 61,
20 2133-2148.
- 21 Randerson, J.T., F.S. Chapin, J.W. Harden, J.C. Neff, and M.E. Harmon, 2002a: Net ecosystem production:
22 A comprehensive measure of net carbon accumulation by ecosystems. *Ecol. Appl.*, 12(4), 937-947.
- 23 Randerson, J.T., I.G. Enting, E.A.G. Schuur, K. Caldeira, and I.Y. Fung, 2002b: Seasonal and latitudinal
24 variability of troposphere $\Delta^{14}\text{CO}_2$: Post bomb contributions from fossil fuels, oceans, the stratosphere,
25 and the terrestrial biosphere. *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*, 16(4), 1112, doi:10.1029/2002GB001876.
- 26 Randerson, J.T., G.J. Collatz, J.E. Fessenden, A.D. Munoz, C.J. Still, et al., 2002c: A possible global
27 covariance between terrestrial gross primary production and ^{13}C discrimination: Consequences for the
28 atmospheric ^{13}C budget and its response to ENSO. *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*, 16(4), 1136,
29 doi:10.1029/2001GB001845.
- 30 Randerson, J.T., C.J. Still, J.J. Balle, I.Y. Fung, S.C. Doney, et al., 2002d: Carbon isotope discrimination of
31 arctic and boreal biomes inferred from remote atmospheric measurements and a biosphere-atmosphere
32 model. *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*, 16(3), doi:10.1029/2001GB001435.
- 33 Randerson, J.T., G.R. van der Werf, G.J. Collatz, L. Giglio, C.J. Still, et al., 2005: Fire emissions from C-3
34 and C-4 vegetation and their influence on interannual variability of atmospheric CO_2 and $\Delta^{13}\text{CO}_2$.
35 *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*, 19(2), GB2019, doi:10.1029/2004GB002366.
- 36 Raven, J.A., and P.G. Falkowski, 1999: Oceanic sinks for atmospheric CO_2 . *Plant Cell and Environment*,
37 22(6), 741-755.
- 38 Raymond, P.A., and J.J. Cole, 2003: Increase in the export of alkalinity from North America's largest river.
39 *Science*, 301, 88-91.
- 40 Rayner, P. J., et al., 1999: Reconstructing the recent carbon cycle from atmospheric CO_2 , $\delta^{13}\text{C}$ and O_2/N_2
41 observations, *Tellus*, 51B, 213-232.
- 42 Rayner, P., M. Scholze, W. Knorr, T. Kaminski, R. Giering, et al., 2005: Two decades of terrestrial carbon
43 fluxes from a Carbon Cycle Data Assimilation System (CCDAS). *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*, 19,
44 doi:10.1029/2004GB002254.
- 45 Rayner, P.J., I.G. Enting, R.J. Francey, and R. Langenfelds, 1999: Reconstructing the recent carbon cycle
46 from atmospheric CO_2 , $\delta^{13}\text{C}$ and O_2/N_2 observations. *Tellus*, 51B(2), 213-232.
- 47 Reale, O., and P. Dirmeyer, 2002: Modeling the effect of land surface evaporation variability on
48 precipitation variability. I: General response. *J. Hydromet.*, 3(4), 433-450.
- 49 Reale, O., P. Dirmeyer, and A. Schlosser, 2002: Modeling the effect of land surface evaporation variability
50 on precipitation variability. II: Time- and space-scale structure. *J. Hydromet.*, 3(4), 451-466.
- 51 Reichenau, T. G., and G. Esser, 2003: Is interannual fluctuation of atmospheric CO_2 dominated by combined
52 effects of ENSO and volcanic aerosols? *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*, 17(4), 1094,
53 doi:10.1029/2002GB002025.
- 54 Reichstein, M., T. Kätterer, O. Andr n, P. Ciais, E.-D. Schulze, et al., 2005: Temperature sensitivity of
55 decomposition in relation to soil organic matter pools: critique and outlook. *Biogeosciences*, 2, 317-321.

- 1 Reinsel, G. C., A. J. Miller, E. C. Weatherhead, L. E. Flynn, R. M. Nagatani, et al., 2005: Trend analysis of
2 total ozone data for turnaround and dynamical contributions, *J. Geophys. Res.*, 110, D16306,
3 doi:10.1029/2004JD004662.
- 4 Ren, X., H. Harder, M. Martinez, R. L. Lesher, A. Oligier, et al., 2003: OH and HO₂ chemistry in the urban
5 atmosphere of New York City. *Atmos. Environ.*, 37, 3639-3651.
- 6 Revelle, R., and H.E. Suess, 1957: Carbon dioxide exchange between atmosphere and ocean and the
7 question of an increase of atmospheric CO₂ during past decades. *Tellus*, 9, 18-27.
- 8 Rice, A.H., E.H. Pyle, S.R. Saleska, L.H., M. Palace, M. Keller, et al., 2004: Carbon balance and vegetation
9 dynamics in an old-growth Amazonian Forest. *Ecol. Appl.*, 14(4), S55-S71 (Suppl. S).
- 10 Richey, J.E., 2004: Pathways of atmospheric CO₂ through fluvial systems. In: *The Global Carbon Cycle:
11 Integrating Humans, Climate, And The Natural World* [Field, C. and M. Raupach (eds)]. SCOPE 62,
12 Island Press, Washington, D.C., pp. 329-340.
- 13 Richter, A., and J.P. Burrows, 2002: Tropospheric NO₂ from GOME measurements. *Adv. Space Res.*, 29,
14 1673-1683.
- 15 Richter, A., J.P. Burrows, H. Nuss, C. Granier, and U. Niemeier, 2005: Increase in tropospheric nitrogen
16 dioxide over China observed from space. *Nature*, 437, 129-132.
- 17 Richter, A., V. Eyring, J.P. Burrows, H. Bovensmann, A. Lauer, et al., 2004: Satellite measurements of NO₂
18 from international shipping emissions. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 31, doi:10.1029/2004GL020822.
- 19 Richter, D.D., D. Markewitz, S.E. Trumbore, and C.G. Wells, 1999: Rapid accumulation and turnover of soil
20 carbon in a re-establishing forest. *Nature*, 400(6739), 56-58.
- 21 Ridgwell, A.J., S.J. Marshall, and K. Gregson, 1999: Consumption of atmospheric methane by soils: A
22 process-based model. *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*, 13, 59-70.
- 23 Riebesell, U., D.A. Wolf-Gladrow, and V. Smetacek, 1993: Carbon dioxide limitation of marine
24 phytoplankton growth rates. *Nature*, 361, 249-251.
- 25 Riebesell, U., I. Zondervan, B. Rost, P.D. Tortell, R.E. Zeebe, et al., 2000: Reduced calcification of marine
26 plankton in response to increased atmospheric CO₂. *Nature*, 407, 364-367.
- 27 Rind, D., J. Lerner, and C. McLinden, 2001: Changes of tracer distribution in the doubled CO₂ climate. *J.
28 Geophys. Res.*, 106(D22), doi:10.1029/2001JD000439.
- 29 Roberts, D.L., and A. Jones, 2004: Climate sensitivity to black carbon aerosol from fossil fuel combustion. *J.
30 Geophys. Res.*, 109, D16202, doi:10.1029/2004JD004676.
- 31 Robock, A., 2005: Cooling following large volcanic eruptions corrected for the effect of diffuse radiation on
32 tree rings, *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 32, L06702, doi:10.1029/2004GL022116.
- 33 Rödenbeck, C., S. Houweling, M. Gloor, and M. Heimann, 2003a: Time-dependent atmospheric CO₂
34 inversions based on interannually varying tracer transport, *Tellus*, **55B**, 488-497.
- 35 Rödenbeck, C., S. Houweling, M. Gloor, and M. Heimann, 2003b: CO₂ flux history 1982–2001 inferred
36 from atmospheric data using a global inversion of atmospheric transport. *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, **3**, 2575-
37 2659.
- 38 Roderick, M.L., G.D. Farquhar, S.L. Berry, and I.R. Noble, 2001: On the direct effect of clouds and
39 atmospheric particles on the productivity and structure of vegetation. *Oecologia*, 129, 21-30.
- 40 Roeckner, E., L. Bengtsson, J. Feichter, J. Lelieveld, and H. Rodhe, 1999: Transient climate change
41 simulations with a coupled atmosphere-ocean GCM including the tropospheric sulphur cycle. *J. Clim.*,
42 12, 3004-3032.
- 43 Roeckner, E., P. Stier, J. Feichter, S. Kloster, M. Esch, et al., 2006: Impact of carbonaceous aerosol
44 emissions on regional climate change. *Clim. Dyn.*, in press.
- 45 Rokich, D.P., K.W. Dixon, K. Sivasithamparam, and K.A. Meney, 2002. Smoke, mulch, and seed
46 broadcasting effects on woodland restoration in Western Australia. *Restoration Ecology*, 10(2), 185-
47 194.
- 48 Rolim, S.G., R.M. Jesus, H.E.M. Nascimento, H.T.Z. do Couto, and J.Q. Chambers, 2005: Biomass change
49 in an Atlantic tropical moist forest: the ENSO effect in permanent sample plots over a 22-year period.
50 *Oecologia*, 142(2), 238-246.
- 51 Roscoe, H.K., K. Kreher, and U. Friess, 2001: Ozone loss episodes in the free Antarctic troposphere,
52 suggesting a possible climate feedback. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 28, 2911-2914.
- 53 Rosenfeld, D., 1999: TRMM observed first direct evidence of smoke from forest fires inhibiting rainfall.
54 *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 26(20), doi:10.1029/1999GL006066.
- 55 Rosenfeld, D., 2000: Suppression of rain and snow by urban and industrial air pollution. *Science*, 287, 1793-
56 1796.

- 1 Rosenfeld, D. and W.L. Woodley, 2000: Deep convective clouds with sustained supercooled liquid water
2 down to -37.5 °C. *Nature*, 405, 440-442.
- 3 Rosenfeld, D., and G. Feingold, 2003: Explanation of discrepancies among satellite observations of the
4 aerosol indirect effects. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 30(14), 1776, doi:10.1029/2003GL017684.
- 5 Rosenfeld, D., Y. Rudich, and R. Lahav, 2001: Desert dust suppressing precipitation: a possible
6 desertification feedback loop. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. U.S.A.*, 98, 5975-5980.
- 7 Rosenfield, J. E., A. R. Douglass, and D. B. Considine, 2002: The impact of increasing carbon dioxide on
8 ozone recovery, *J. Geophys. Res.*, 107(D6), 4049, doi:10.1029/2001JD000824.
- 9 Rosenfeld, D., R. Lahav, A. Khain, and M. Pinsky, 2002: The role of sea spray in cleansing air pollution
10 over ocean via cloud processes. *Science*, 297, 1667-1670.
- 11 Rosenlof, K. H., S. J. Oltmans, D. Kley, J. M. Russell III, E.-W. Chiou, et al., 2001. Stratospheric water
12 vapor increase over the past half-century, *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 28, 1195-1198.
- 13 Rotman, D.A., C.S. Atherton, D.J. Bergmann, P.J. Cameron-Smith, C.C. Chuang, et al., 2004: IMPACT, the
14 LLNL 3-D global atmospheric chemical transport model for the combined troposphere and stratosphere:
15 Model description and analysis of ozone and other trace gases. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 109(D4), D04303,
16 doi:10.1029/2002JD003155.
- 17 Rotstayn, L.D., and Y. Liu, 2003: Sensitivity of the first indirect aerosol effect to an increase of cloud
18 droplet spectral dispersion with droplet number concentration. *J. Clim.*, 16, 3476-3481.
- 19 Rotstayn, L.D., and Y. Liu, 2005: A smaller global estimate of the second indirect aerosol effect. *Geophys.*
20 *Res. Lett.*, 32, L05708, doi:10.1029/2004GL021922.
- 21 Rotstayn, L., and U. Lohmann, 2002: Tropical rainfall trends and the indirect aerosol effect. *J. Clim.*, 15,
22 2103-2116.
- 23 Roy, S.B., G.C. Hurtt, C.P. Weaver, and S.W. Pacala, 2003: Impact of historical land cover change on the
24 July climate of the United States. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 108(D24), 4793, doi:10.1029/2003JD003565.
- 25 Roy, T., P. Rayner, R. Matear, and R. Francey, 2003: Southern hemisphere ocean CO₂ uptake: reconciling
26 atmospheric and oceanic estimates. *Tellus*, 55B(2), 701-710.
- 27 Royal Society, 2005: *Ocean Acidification Due to Increasing Atmospheric Carbon Dioxide*. The Royal
28 Society, London, United Kingdom, Policy document 12/05, June 2005, ISBN 0854036172, 60pp.
29 <http://www.royalsoc.ac.uk/document.asp?tip=0&id=3249>
- 30 Ruddiman, W.F. and J.S. Thomson, 2001: The case for human causes of increased atmospheric CH₄ over the
31 last 5000 years. *Quat. Sci. Rev.*, 20, 1769-1777.
- 32 Russell, J.L., and J.M. Wallace, 2004: Annual carbon dioxide drawdown and the Northern Annular Mode,
33 *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*, 18(1), GB1012, doi:10.1029/2003GB002044.
- 34 Rustad, L. E., Campbell, J.L., Marion, G.M., Norby, R.J., Mitchell, et al., J., 2001: A meta-analysis of the
35 response of soil respiration, net nitrogen mineralization, and above ground plant growth to experimental
36 ecosystem warming. *Oecologia* 126, 543-562.
- 37 Ryskin, G., 2003: Methane-driven oceanic eruptions and mass extinctions, *Geology*, 31(9), 741-744.
- 38 Sabine, C.L., R.M. Key, K.M. Johnson, F.J. Millero, A. Poisson, et al., 1999: Anthropogenic CO₂ inventory
39 of the Indian Ocean. *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*, 13(1), doi:10.1029/1998GB900022.
- 40 Sabine, C.L., R.A. Feely, R.M. Key, J.L. Bullister, F.J. Millero, et al., 2002: Distribution of anthropogenic
41 CO₂ in the Pacific Ocean. *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*, 16(4), 1083, doi:10.1029/2001GB001639.
- 42 Sabine, C.L., R.A. Feely, N. Gruber, R.M. Key, K. Lee, et al., 2004a: The oceanic sink for anthropogenic
43 CO₂. *Science*, 305(5682), 367-371.
- 44 Sabine, C.L., M. Heimann, P. Artaxo, D.C.E. Bakker, C-T.A. Chen, et al., 2004b: Current status and past
45 trends of the global carbon cycle, In: *The Global Carbon Cycle: Integrating Humans, Climate and the*
46 *Natural World* [Field, C. and M. Raupach (eds.)]. SCOPE 62, Island Press, Washington, pp. 17-44.
- 47 Saiz-Lopez, A., and J.M.C. Plane, 2004: Novel iodine chemistry in the marine boundary layer, *Geophys.*
48 *Res. Lett.*, 31, L04112, doi:10.1029/2003GL019215.
- 49 Saiz-Lopez, A., J.M.C. Plane, G. McFiggans, P.I. Williams, S.M. Ball, et al., 2005: Modelling molecular
50 iodine emissions in a coastal marine environment: the link to new particle formation, *Atmos. Chem.*
51 *Phys. Discuss.*, 5, 5405-5439.
- 52 Sanderson, M.G., W.J. Collins, R.G. Derwent, and C.E. Johnson, 2003a: Simulation of global hydrogen
53 levels using a lagrangian three-dimensional model. *J. Atmos. Chem.*, 46(1), 15-28.
- 54 Sanderson, M.G., C.D. Jones, W.J. Collins, C.E. Johnson, and R.G. Derwent, 2003b: Effect of climate
55 change on isoprene emissions and surface ozone levels. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 30(18), 1936,
56 doi:10.1029/2003GL017642.

- 1 Sarmiento, J. L., and E. T. Sundquist 1992: Revised budget for the oceanic uptake of anthropogenic carbon
2 dioxide, *Nature*, 356, 589-593.
- 3 Sarmiento, J.L., R. Slater, R. Barber, L. Bopp, S.C. Doney, et al., 2004: Response of ocean ecosystems to
4 climate warming. *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*, 18(3), GB3003, doi:10.1029/2003GB002134.
- 5 Sass, R.L., J.A. Andrews, A.J. Ding, and F.M. Fisher, 2002: Spatial and temporal variability in methane
6 emissions from rice paddies: implications for assessing regional methane budgets. *Nutrient Cycling in*
7 *Agroecosystems*, 64(1-2), 3-7.
- 8 Satheesh, S.K., 2002: Aerosol radiative forcing over land: effect of surface and cloud reflection. *Annales*
9 *Geophysicae*, 20(12), 2105-2109.
- 10 Sathyendranath, S., A.D. Gouveia, S.R. Shetye, P. Ravindran, T. Platt, 1991: Biological control of surface
11 temperature in the Arabian Sea, *Nature*, 349, 54-56.
- 12 Saueressig, G., J.N. Crowley, P. Bergamaschi, C. Brühl, C.A.M. Brenninkmeijer, et al., 2001: Carbon 13 and
13 D kinetic isotope effects in the reaction of CH₄ with O(¹D) and OH: New laboratory measurements and
14 their implications for the isotopic composition of stratospheric methane, *J. Geophys. Res.*, 106, 23127-
15 23138.
- 16 Scanlon, B.R., D.G. Levitt, R.C. Reedy, K.E. Keese, and M.J. Sully, 2005: Ecological controls on water-
17 cycle response to climate variability in deserts, *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. U.S.A.*, 102, 6033-6038.
18 www.pnas.org/cgi/doi/10.1073/pnas.0408571102
- 19 Schaap, M., H.A.C.D. Van Der Gon, F.J. Dentener, A.J.H. Visschedijk, M. Van Loon, et al., 2004:
20 Anthropogenic black carbon and fine aerosol distribution over Europe, *J. Geophys. Res.*, 109, D18207,
21 doi:10.1029/2003JD004330.
- 22 Scheehle, E.A., W.N. Irving, and D. Kruger, 2002: Global anthropogenic methane emission. In: *Non-CO₂*
23 *Greenhouse Gas* [Van Ham, J., A.P. Baede, R. Guicherit and J. Williams-Jacobse (eds)], Millpress,
24 Rotterdam, pp. 257-262.
- 25 Schimel, D.S., J.I. House, K.A. Hibbard, P. Bousquet, P. Ciais, et al, 2001: Recent patters and mechanisms
26 of carbon exchange by terrestrial ecosystems. *Nature*, 414, 169-172.
- 27 Schoeberl, M.R., A.R. Douglass, Z. Zhu, and S. Pawson, 2003: A comparison of the lower stratospheric age-
28 spectra derived from a general circulation model and two data assimilation systems. *J. Geophys. Res.*,
29 108(D3), doi:10.1029/2002JD002652.
- 30 Schultz, M.G., T. Diehl, G.P. Brasseur, and W. Zittel, 2003: Air pollution and climate-forcing impacts of a
31 global hydrogen economy. *Science*, 302, 624-627.
- 32 Schwartz, M.D., and T.R. Karl, 1990: Spring phenology – Nature’s experiment to detect the effect of green-
33 up on surface maximum temperatures. *Mon. Weather Rev.*, 118(4), 883-890.
- 34 Schwartz, S.E., 1993: Does fossil fuel combustion lead to global warming? *Energy*, 18(12), 1229-1248.
- 35 Sciandra, A., J. Harlay, D. Lefèvre, R. Lemée, P. Rimmelin, et al., 2003: Response of the coccolithophorid
36 *Emiliana huxleyi* to elevated partial pressure of CO₂ under nitrogen limitation. *Mar. Ecol. Prog. Ser.*,
37 261, 111-122.
- 38 Seifert, A., and K.D. Beheng, 2006: A two-moment cloud microphysics parameterization for mixed-phase
39 clouds. Part II: Deep convective storms. *Meteorol. Atmos. Phys.*, 92, doi: 10.1007/s00703-005-0113-3.
- 40 Seiler, W., and R. Conrad, 1987: Contribution of tropical ecosystems to the global budget of trace gases,
41 especially CH₄, H₂, CO, and N₂O, In: *The Geophysiology of Amazonia: Vegetation and Climate*
42 *Interactions*, [Dickinson, R.E. (ed.)]. John Wiley, New York, pp. 33-62.
- 43 Sekiguchi, M., T. Nakajima, K. Suzuki, K. Kawamoto, A. Higurashi, et al., 2002: A study of the direct and
44 indirect effects of aerosols using global satellite data sets of aerosol and cloud parameters. *J. Geophys.*
45 *Res.*, 108, doi: 10.1029/2002JD003359.
- 46 Shaw, G.E., 1983: Bio-controlled thermostasis involving the sulphur cycle. *Climate Change*, 5, 297-303.
- 47 Sherwood, S., 2002: A microphysical connection among biomass burning, cumulus clouds, and stratospheric
48 moisture. *Science*, 295, 1272-1275.
- 49 Shim, C., Y. Wang, Y. Choi, P. I. Palmer, D. S. Abbot, et al., 2005: Constraining global isoprene emissions
50 with Global Ozone Monitoring Experiment (GOME) formaldehyde column measurements, *J. Geophys.*
51 *Res.*, 110, D24301, doi:10.1029/2004JD005629.
- 52 Shindell, D.T., and G. Faluvegi, 2002: An exploration of ozone changes and their radiative forcing prior to
53 the chlorofluorocarbon era. *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 2, 363-374.
- 54 Shindell, D.T., G. Faluvegi, and N. Bell, 2003: Preindustrial-to-present-day radiative forcing by tropospheric
55 ozone from improved simulations with the GISS chemistry-climate GCM. *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 3,
56 1675-1702.

- 1 Shindell, D.T., B.P. Walter, and G. Faluvegi, 2004: Impacts of climate change on methane emissions from
2 wetlands. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 31, L21202, doi:10.1029/2004GL021009.
- 3 Shindell, D.T., J.L. Grenfell, D. Rind, V. Grewe, and C. Price, 2001: Chemistry–climate interactions in the
4 Goddard Institute for Space Studies general circulation model 1. Tropospheric chemistry model
5 description and evaluation. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 106(D8), doi:10.1029/2000JD900704.
- 6 Shugart, H.H., N.H.F. French, E.S. Kasischke, J.J. Slawski, C.W. Dull, et al., 2001: Detection of vegetation
7 change using reconnaissance imagery. *Global Change Biol.*, 7(3), 247-252.
- 8 Shvidenko, A. Z., and S. Nilsson, 2003: A synthesis of the impact of Russian forests on the global carbon
9 budget for 1961-1998, *Tellus*, 55B, 391-415.
- 10 Siegenthaler, U., T.F. Stocker, E. Monnin, D. Luthi, J. Schwander et al., 2005: Stable carbon cycle-climate
11 relationship during the late Pleistocene. *Science*, 310(5752), 1313-1317.
- 12 Sievering, H., I. Fernandez, J. Lee, J. Horn, and L. Rustad, 2000: Forest canopy uptake of atmospheric
13 nitrogen deposition at eastern U.S. conifer sites: Carbon storage implications. *Global Biogeochem.*
14 *Cycles*, 14(4), doi:10.1029/1999GB001250.
- 15 Sigman, D.M., and E.A. Boyle, 2000: Glacial/interglacial variations in atmospheric carbon dioxide. *Nature*,
16 407, 859-869.
- 17 Sillman, S., and P.J. Samson, 1995: Impact of temperature on oxidant photochemistry in urban, polluted
18 rural, and remote environments. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 100(D6), 11497-11508, doi:10.1029/94JD02146.
- 19 Silva Dias, M.A.F., S. Rutledge, P. Kabat, P.L. Silva Dias, C. Nobre, et al., 2002: Clouds and rain processes
20 in a biosphere atmosphere interaction context. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 107(D20), 8072,
21 doi:10.1029/2001JD000335.
- 22 Simmonds, P.G., R.G. Derwent, S. O'Doherty, D.B. Ryall, L.P. Steele, et al., 2000: Continuous high-
23 frequency observations of hydrogen at the Mace Head baseline atmospheric monitoring station over the
24 1994-1998 period. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 105(D10), 12105-12121, doi:10.1029/2000JD900007.
- 25 Simpson, I.J., D.R. Blake, and F.S. Rowland, 2002: Implications of the recent fluctuation in the growth rate
26 of tropospheric methane. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 29(10), 1479, doi:10.1029/2001GL014521.
- 27 Singh, H.B., L.J. Salas, R.B. Chatfield, E. Czech, A. Fried, et al., 2004: Analysis of the atmospheric
28 distribution, sources, and sinks of oxygenated volatile organic chemicals based on measurements over
29 the Pacific during TRACE-P. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 109, D15S07, doi:10.1029/2003JD003883.
- 30 Sinha, A., 1995: Relative influence of lapse rate and water vapour on the greenhouse effect. *J. Geophys.*
31 *Res.*, 100(D3), 5095-5103, doi:10.1029/94JD03248.
- 32 Sitch, S., B. Smith, I.C. Prentice, A. Arneth, A. Bondeau, et al., 2003: Evaluation of ecosystem dynamics,
33 plant geography and terrestrial carbon cycling in the LPJ dynamic global vegetation model. *Global*
34 *Change Biol.*, 9, 161-185.
- 35 Sitch, S., V. Brovkin, W. von Bloh, D. van Vuuren, B. Eickhout, et al., 2005: Impacts of future land cover
36 changes on atmospheric CO₂ and climate. *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*, 19,
37 doi:10.1029/2004GB002311.
- 38 Smith, K.A., and F. Conen, 2004: Impacts of land management on fluxes of trace greenhouse gases. *Soil Use*
39 *and Management*, 20, 255-263.
- 40 Smith, L.C., Y. Sheng, G.M. MacDonald, and L.D. Hinzman, 2005: Disappearing Arctic lakes, *Science*,
41 308(5727), 1429.
- 42 Smith, N.V., S.S. Saatchi, and J.T. Randerson, 2004: Trends in high northern latitude soil freeze and thaw
43 cycles from 1988 to 2002. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 109(D12), D12101, doi:10.1029/2003JD004472.
- 44 Smith, P., D.S. Powlson, M.J. Glendinning, and J.U. Smith, 1997: Potential for carbon sequestration in
45 European soils: preliminary estimates for five scenarios using results from long-term experiments,
46 *Global Change Biol.*, 3, 67-79
- 47 Smith, S.V., and J.T. Hollibaugh, 1993: Coastal metabolism and the oceanic organic carbon balance. *Rev.*
48 *Geophys.*, 31(1), 75-89.
- 49 Smyth, T.J., T. Tyrrell, and B. Tarrant, 2004: Time series coccolithophore activity in the Barents Sea, from
50 twenty years of satellite imagery. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 31, L11302, doi:10.1029/2004GL019735.
- 51 Snover, A.K., and P.D. Quay, 2000: Hydrogen and carbon kinetic effects during soil uptake of atmospheric
52 methane, *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*, 14, 25-39.
- 53 Snyder, P.K., C. Delire, and J.A. Foley, 2004: Evaluating the influence of different vegetation biomes on the
54 global climate. *Clim. Dyn.*, 23, 279-302, doi: 10.1007/s00382-004-0430-0.
- 55 Sokolik, I.N., and O.B. Toon, 1996: Direct radiative forcing by anthropogenic airborne mineral aerosols.
56 *Nature*, 381, 681-683.

- 1 Sombroek, W.G., P.M. Fearnside, and M. Cravo, 2000: Geographic assessment of carbon stored in
2 Amazonian terrestrial ecosystems and their soils in particular. In: *Global Climate Change and Tropical*
3 *Ecosystems* [Lal, R., J.M. Kimble, and B.A. Stewart (eds.)]. CRC Press, Boca Raton, FL, USA, , pp.
4 375-389.
- 5 Song, Y. and W. A. Robinson, 2004: Dynamical mechanisms for stratospheric influences on the troposphere,
6 *J. Atmos. Sci.*, 61, 1711-1725.
- 7 Spahni, R., J. Chappellaz, T.F. Stocker, L. Loulergue, G. Hausammann, et al., 2005: Atmospheric methane
8 and nitrous oxide of the Late Pleistocene from Antarctic ice cores, *Science*, 310(5752), 1317-1321.
- 9 Stanhill, G., and S. Cohen, 2001: Global dimming a review of the evidence for a widespread and significant
10 reduction in global radiation with discussion of its probable causes and possible agricultural
11 consequences. *Agric. For. Meteorol.*, 107, 255-278.
- 12 Steele, L.P., E.J. Dlugokencky, P.M. Lang, P.P. Tans, R.C. Martin, et al., 1992: Slowing down of the global
13 accumulation of atmospheric methane during the 1980s. *Nature*, 358, 313-316.
- 14 Steinbrecht, W., H. Claude, and P. Winkler, Enhanced upper stratospheric ozone: Sign of recovery or solar
15 cycle effect? *J. Geophys. Res.*, 109, D02308, doi:10.1029/2003JD004284, 2004.
- 16 Steinkamp, R., W. Zimmer, and H. Papen. 2001. Improved method for detection of methanotrophic bacteria
17 in forest soils by PCR. *Current Microbiology*, 42, 316-322.
- 18 Stephens, G.L., N.B. Wood, and L.A. Pakula, 2004: On the radiative effects of dust on tropical convection.
19 *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 31, L23112, doi:10.1029/2004GL021342.
- 20 Stevenson, D.S., C.E. Johnson, W.J. Collins, R.G. Derwent, and J.M. Edwards, 2000: Future estimates of
21 tropospheric ozone radiative forcing and methane turnover - the impact of climate change. *Geophys.*
22 *Res. Lett.*, 105(14), doi:10.1029/1999GL010887.
- 23 Stevenson, D.S., F.J. Dentener, M.G. Schultz, K. Ellingsen, T.P.C. van Noije, et al., 2005a: Multi-model
24 ensemble of present-day and near-future tropospheric ozone. *J. Geophys. Res.*, in press.
- 25 Stevenson, D.S., R.M. Doherty, M.G. Sanderson, C.E. Johnson, W.J. Collins, et al., 2005b: Impacts of
26 climate change and variability on tropospheric ozone and its precursors. *Faraday Discussions*, 130,
27 doi:10.1039/b417412g.
- 28 Stevenson, D.S., R.M. Doherty, M.G. Sanderson, W.J. Collins, C.E. Johnson, and R.G. Derwent, 2004:
29 Radiative forcing from aircraft NO_x emissions: mechanisms and seasonal dependence. *J. Geophys. Res.*,
30 109, D17307, doi:10.1029/2004JD004759.
- 31 Stier, P., J. Feichter, S. Kloster, E. Vignati, and J. Wilson, 2005: Emission-induced nonlinearities in the
32 global aerosol system - results from the ECHAM5-HAM aerosol-climate model. *J. Clim.*, 19, in press.
- 33 Stocks, B.J., M.A. Fosberg, T.J. Lynham, L. Mearns, B.M. Wotton, et al., 1998: Climate change and forest
34 fire potential in Russian and Canadian boreal forests. *Clim. Change*, 38, 1-13.
- 35 Stuber, N., M. Ponater, and R. Sausen, 2001: Is the climate sensitivity to ozone perturbations enhanced by
36 stratospheric water vapor feedback? *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 28(15), doi:10.1029/2001GL013000.
- 37 Sturm, M., T. Douglas, C. Racine and G. Liston, 2005: Changing snow and shrub conditions affect albedo
38 with global implications. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 110, G01004, doi: 10.1029/2005JG000013.
- 39 Sundquist, E.T., 1993: The global carbon dioxide budget, *Science*, 259(5097), 934-941.
- 40 Suntharalingam, P., J.T. Randerson, N. Krakauer, J.A. Logan, and D.J. Jacob, 2005: Influence of reduced
41 carbon emissions and oxidation on the distribution of atmospheric CO₂: Implications for inversion
42 analyses, *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*, 19, GB4003, doi:10.1029/2005GB002466.
- 43 Takahashi, T., S.C. Sutherland, R.A. Feely, and C.E. Cosca, 2003: Decadal variation of the surface water
44 pCO₂ in the Western and Central Equatorial Pacific. *Science*, 302, 852-856.
- 45 Takahashi, T., R.A. Feely, R. Weiss, R.H. Wanninkhof, D.W. Chipman, et al., 1997: Global air-sea flux of
46 CO₂: an estimate based on measurements of sea-air pCO₂ difference. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. U.S.A.*, 94,
47 8292-8299.
- 48 Takahashi, T., S.C. Sutherland, C. Sweeney, A. Poisson, N. Metzl, et al., 2002: Global sea-air CO₂ flux
49 based on climatological surface ocean pCO₂, and seasonal biological and temperature effects. *Deep-Sea*
50 *Res. II*, 49(9-10), 1601-1622.
- 51 Takemura, T., T. Nozawa, S. Emori, T.Y. Nakajima, and T. Nakajima, 2005: Simulation of climate response
52 to aerosol direct and indirect effects with aerosol transport-radiation model *J. Geophys. Res.*, 110,
53 doi:10.1029/2004JD00502.
- 54 Tan, W.W., M.A. Geller, S. Pawson, and A. da Silva, 2004: A case study of excessive subtropical transport
55 in the stratosphere of a data assimilation system. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 109, D11102,
56 doi:10.1029/2003JD004057.

- 1 Tans, P. P., et al., 1995: Storage versus flux budgets: the terrestrial uptake of CO₂ during the 1980s, in *Biotic*
2 *feedbacks in the global system*, edited by G. M. Woodwell and F. T. Mackenzie, pp. 351-366, Oxford
3 University Press, New York.
- 4 Tans, P., and T. Conway, 1999: Development of the CO₂ latitude gradient in recent decades. *Global*
5 *Biogeochem. Cycles*, 13, 821-826.
- 6 Tarnocai, C., 1999: The effect of climate warming on the carbon balance of cryosols in Canada, *Permafrost*
7 *Periglac. Process.*, 10, 251-263.
- 8 Taylor, J.A., and J. Lloyd, 1992: Sources and sinks of atmospheric CO₂. *Austral. J. Botany*, 40, 407-418.
- 9 Tegen, I., A.A. Lacis, and I. Fung, 1996: The influence of mineral aerosols from disturbed soils on the global
10 radiation budget. *Nature*, 380, 419-422.
- 11 Tegen, I., M. Werner, S.P. Harrison, and K.E. Kohfeld, 2004: Relative importance of climate and land use in
12 determining present and future global soil dust emission. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 31, L05105,
13 doi:10.1029/2003GL019216.
- 14 Tegen, I., S.P. Harrison, K. Kohfeld, I.C. Prentice, M. Coe, et al., 2002. Impact of vegetation and preferential
15 source areas on global dust aerosol: results from a model study. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 107(D21), 4576.
16 doi:10.1029/2001JD000963.
- 17 Telles, E.D.C., P.B. de Camargo, L.A. Martinelli, S.E. Trumbore, E.S. da Costa, et al., 2003: Influence of
18 soil texture on carbon dynamics and storage potential in tropical forest soils of Amazonia. *Global*
19 *Biogeochem. Cycles*, 17(2), 1040, doi:10.1029/2002GB001953.
- 20 Textor, C., M. Schulz, S. Guibert, S. Kinne, S.E. Bauer, et al., 2005: Analysis and quantification of the
21 diversities of aerosol life cycles within AEROCOM. *Atmos. Chem. Physics Discussions*, 5, 8331-8420.
- 22 Thomas, H., Y. Bozec, K. Elkalay, and H. de Baar, 2004: Enhanced open ocean storage of CO₂ from shelf
23 sea pumping. *Science*, 304, 1005-1008.
- 24 Thompson, A.M., B.G. Doddridge, J.C. Witte, R.D. Hudson, W.T. Luke, et al., 2000: A tropical Atlantic
25 paradox: shipboard and satellite views of a tropospheric ozone maximum and wave-one in January–
26 February 1999. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 27(20), 10.1029/1999GL011273.
- 27 Thompson, A.M., K.E. Pickering, D.P. Menamara, M.R. Schoeberl, R.D. Hudson, et al., 1996: Where did
28 tropospheric ozone over southern Africa and the tropical Atlantic come from in October 1992? Insights
29 from TOMS, GTE TRACE A, and SAFARI 1992. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 101(D19),
30 doi:10.1029/96JD01463.
- 31 Thompson, D. W. J., M. P. Baldwin, and S. Solomon, 2005: Stratosphere/troposphere coupling in the
32 Southern Hemisphere, *J. Atmos. Sci.*, 62, 708-715.
- 33 Thompson, S.L., B. Govindasamy, A. Mirin, K. Caldeira, C. Delire, et al., 2004: Quantifying the effects of
34 CO₂-fertilized vegetation on future global climate and carbon dynamics. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 31,
35 L23211, doi:10.1029/2004GL021239.
- 36 Tian, H., J.M. Melillo, D.W. Kicklighter, A.D. McGuire, J.V.K. Helfrich III, et al., 1998: Effect of
37 interannual climate variability on carbon storage in Amazonian ecosystems. *Nature*, 396, 664–667.
- 38 Tian, Y., R.E. Dickinson, L. Zhou, and M. Shaikh, 2004c: Impact of new land boundary conditions from
39 Moderate Resolution Imaging Spectroradiometer (MODIS) data on the climatology of land surface
40 variables. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 109, D20115, doi:10.1029/2003JD004499.
- 41 Tian, Y., R.E. Dickinson, L. Zhou, R.B. Myneni, M. Friedl, et al., 2004a: Land boundary conditions from
42 MODIS data and consequences for the albedo of a climate model. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 31, L05504,
43 doi:10.1029/2003GL019104.
- 44 Tian, Y., R.E. Dickinson, L. Zhou, X. Zeng, Y. Dai, et al., 2004b: Comparison of seasonal and spatial
45 variations of leaf area index and fraction of absorbed photosynthetically active radiation from Moderate
46 Resolution Imaging Spectroradiometer (MODIS) and common land model. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 109,
47 doi:10.1029/2003JD003777.
- 48 Tie, X.X., A. Guenther, and E. Holland, 2003: Biogenic methanol and its impact on tropospheric oxidants.
49 *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 30(17), 1881, doi:10.1029/2003GL017167.
- 50 Tie, X.X., R.Y. Zhang, G. Brasseur, and W.F. Lei, 2002: Global NO_x production by lightning. *J. Atmos.*
51 *Chem.*, 43(1), 61-74.
- 52 Tie, X.X., S. Madronich, S. Walters, D.P. Edwards, P. Ginouz, et al., 2005: Assessment of the global impact
53 of aerosols on tropospheric oxidants. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 110, D03204, doi:10.1029/2004JD005359.
- 54 Timmreck, C., and M. Schulz, 2004: Significant dust simulation differences in nudged and climatological
55 operation mode of the AGCM ECHAM. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 109, D13202, doi:10.1029/2003JD004381.
- 56 Toggweiler, J.R., K. Dixon, and K. Bryan, 1989: Simulation of radiocarbon in a coarse resolution world
57 ocean model, I. steady state pre-bomb distributions. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 94, 8217-8242.

- 1 Torn, M.S., S.E. Trumbore, O.A. Chadwick, P.M. Vitousek, and D.M. Hendricks, 1997: Mineral control of
2 soil organic carbon storage and turnover. *Nature*, 389(6647), 170-173.
- 3 Tortell, P.D., G.R. DiTullio, D.M. Sigman, and F.M.M. Morel, 2002: CO₂ effects on taxonomic composition
4 and nutrient utilization in an Equatorial Pacific phytoplankton assemblage. *Mar. Ecol. Prog. Ser.*, 236,
5 37-43.
- 6 Toumi, R., J.D. Haigh, and K.S. Law, 1996: A tropospheric ozone-lightning climate feedback. *Geophys. Res.
7 Lett.*, 23(9), doi:10.1029/96GL00944.
- 8 Townsend, A.R., B.H. Braswell, E.A. Holland, and J.E. Penner, 1996: Spatial and temporal patterns in
9 terrestrial carbon storage due to deposition of fossil fuel nitrogen. *Ecol. Appl.*, 6, 806-814.
- 10 Townsend, A.R., R.W. Howarth, M.S. Booth, C.C. Cleveland, S.K. Collinge, et al., 2003: Human health
11 effects of a changing global nitrogen cycle. *Frontiers in Ecology*, 1(5), 240-246.
- 12 Trenberth, K.E. and D.J. Shea, 2005: Relationships between precipitation and surface temperature. *Geophys.
13 Res. Lett.*, 32, L14703, doi:10.1029/2005GL022760.
- 14 Treseder, K.K., L.M. Egerton-Warburton, M.F. Allen, Y.F. Cheng, and W.C. Oechel, 2003: Alteration of
15 soil carbon pools and communities of mycorrhizal fungi in chaparral exposed to elevated carbon
16 dioxide. *Ecosystems*, 6(8), 786-796.
- 17 Tromp, T.K., R.-L. Shia, M. Allen, J.M. Eiler, and Y.L. Yung, 2003: Potential environmental impact of a
18 hydrogen economy on the stratosphere. *Science*, 300, 1740-1742.
- 19 Trumbore, S.E., 1997: Potential responses of soil organic carbon to global environmental change. *Proc. Natl.
20 Acad. Sci. U.S.A.*, 94(16), 8284-8291.
- 21 Trumbore, S.E., 2000: Age of soil organic matter and soil respiration: Radiocarbon constraints on
22 belowground C dynamics. *Ecol. Appl.*, 10(2), 399-411.
- 23 Trumbore, S.E., and J.B. Gaudinski, 2003: The secret lives of roots. *Science*, 302(5649), 1344-1345.
- 24 Trumbore, S.E., and J.W. Harden, 1997: Accumulation and turnover of carbon in organic and mineral soils
25 of the BOREAS northern study area. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 102(D24), doi:10.1029/97JD02231.
- 26 Trumbore, S.E., J.L. Bubier, J.W. Harden, and P.M. Crill, 1999: Carbon cycling in boreal wetlands: A
27 comparison of three approaches. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 104(D22), doi:10.1029/1999JD900433.
- 28 Tsigaridis, K., and M. Kanakidou, 2003: Global modelling of secondary organic aerosol in the troposphere: a
29 sensitivity analysis. *Atmos. Chem. Phys.*, 3, 1849-1869.
- 30 Tsvetsinskaya, E.A., C.B. Schaaf, F. Gao, A.H. Strahler, R.E. Dickinson, et al., 2002: Relating MODIS-
31 derived surface albedo to soils and rock types over Northern Africa and the Arabia Peninsula. *Geophys.
32 Res. Lett.*, 29(9), 10.1029/2001GLO14096.
- 33 Turner, D.P., J.V. Baglio, A.G. Wones, D. Pross, R. Vong, B.D. McVeety, and D.L. Phillips, 1991: Climate
34 change and Isoprene emissions from vegetation. *Chemosphere*, 23, 37-56.
- 35 Turner, S.M., M.J. Harvey, C.S. Law, P.D. Nightingale, and P.S. Liss, 2004: Iron-induced changes in
36 oceanic sulphur biogeochemistry. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 31(14), L14307, doi:10.1029/2004GL020296.
- 37 Tyler, S.C., H.O. Ajie, A.L. Rice, R.J. Cicerone, and E.C. Tuazon. 2000: Experimentally determined kinetic
38 isotope effects in the reaction of CH₄ with Cl: Implications for atmospheric CH₄. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*,
39 27, 1715-1718.
- 40 Tyrrell, T., P.M. Holligan, and C.D. Mobley, 1999: Optical impacts of oceanic coccolithophore blooms. *J.
41 Geophys. Res.*, 104(C2), 3223-3241.
- 42 Umann, B., F. Arnold, C. Schaal, M. Hanke, J. Uecker, et al., 2005: Interaction of mineral dust with gas
43 phase nitric acid and sulfur dioxide during the MINATROC II field campaign: First estimate of the
44 uptake coefficient gamma(HNO₃) from atmospheric data. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 110, D22306,
45 doi:10.1029/2005JD005906.
- 46 UN-ECE/FAO (Ed.), 2000: Forest Resources of Europe, CIS, North America, Australia, Japan and New
47 Zealand (industrialized temperate/boreal countries) UN-ECE/FAO Contribution to the Global Forest
48 Resources Assessment 2000, 445 pp., United Nations, New York, Geneva.
- 49 Valdes, P.J., D.J. Beeling and C.E. Johnson. 2005: The ice age methane budget. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 32,
50 doi:10.1029/2004GL021004.
- 51 Valentine, D.L., D.C. Blanton, W.S. Reeburgh, and M. Kastner, 2001: Water column methane oxidation
52 adjacent to an area of active hydrate dissociation, Eel River Basin. *Geochim. Cosmochim. Acta*, 65,
53 2633-2640.
- 54 Valentini, R., G. Matteucci, A.J. Dolman, E.D. Schulze, C. Rebmann, et al., 2000: Respiration as the main
55 determinant of carbon balance in European forests, *Nature*, 404(6780), 861-865.

- 1 Van Aardenne, J.A., F.J. Dentener, J.G.J. Olivier, C.G.M. Klein Goldewijk, and J. Lelieveld. 2001: A 1:1
2 resolution data set of historical anthropogenic trace gas emissions for the period 1890–1990, *Global*
3 *Biogeochem. Cycles*, 15, 909– 928.
- 4 Van den Heever, S.C., G.G. Carrio, W.R. Cotton, P.J. DeMott, and A.J. Prenni, 2006: Impacts of nucleating
5 aerosol on Florida convection, Part I: Mesoscale simulations. *J. Atmos. Sci.*, in press.
- 6 van den Hurk, B.J.J.M., P. Viterbo, and S.O. Los, 2003: Impact of leaf area index seasonality on the annual
7 land surface evaporation in a global circulation model. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 108(D6), 4191,
8 doi:10.1029/2002JD002846.
- 9 Van der Werf, G.R., J.T. Randerson, G.J. Collatz, and L. Giglio, 2003: Carbon emissions from fires in
10 tropical and subtropical ecosystems, *Global Change Biol.*, 9, 547-562.
- 11 van der Werf, G.R., J.T. Randerson, G.J. Collatz, L. Giglio, P.S. Kasibhatla, et al., 2004: Continental-scale
12 partitioning of fire emissions during the 1997 to 2001 El Niño/La Niña period. *Science*, 303(5654), 73-
13 76.
- 14 Van Dolah, F.M., 2000: Marine algae toxins: origins, health effects, and their increased occurrence.
15 *Environmental Health Perspectives*, 108, 133-141 (Suppl. 1, Mar 2000).
- 16 van Noije, T.C.P., H.J. Eskes, M. Van Weele, and P.F.J. van Velthoven, 2004: Implications of enhanced
17 Brewer-Dobson circulation in European Centre for Medium-Range Weather Forecasts reanalysis for the
18 stratosphere-troposphere exchange of ozone in global chemistry transport models. *J. Geophys. Res.*,
19 109, D19308, doi:10.1029/2004JD004586.
- 20 Velders, G.J.M., S. Madronich, C. Clerbaux, R. Derwent, M. Grutter, et al., 2005: Chemical and radiative
21 effects of halocarbons and their replacement compounds. In: *Special Report on Safeguarding the Ozone*
22 *Layer and Global Climate System*. IPCC/TEAP, Cambridge UK, pp. Chapter 2.
- 23 Veldkamp, E., A. Becker, L. Schwendenmann, D.A. Clark, and H. Schulte-Bisping, 2003: Substantial labile
24 carbon stocks and microbial activity in deeply weathered soils below a tropical wet forest. *Global*
25 *Change Biol.*, 9, 1171-1184.
- 26 Verdugo, P., Alldredge, A.L., Azam, F., Kirchman, D. I., Passow, U., et al., 2004: The oceanic gel phase: a
27 bridge in the DOM-POM continuum. *Marine Chem.*, 92, 67-85.
- 28 Vitousek, P., 2004: *Nutrient Cycling and Limitations: Hawai'i As a Model Ecosystem*. Princeton University
29 Press, 232 pp.
- 30 Vitousek, P.M., J.D. Aber, R.W. Howarth, G.E. Likens, P.A. Matson, et al., 1997: Human alteration of the
31 global nitrogen cycle: sources and consequences. *Ecol. Appl.*, 7, 737-750.
- 32 Vitousek, P.M., L.O. Edin, P.A. Matson, J.H. Fownes, and J. Neff, 1998: Within-system element cycles,
33 input-output budgets, and nutrient limitations. In: *Successes, Limitations, and Frontiers in Ecosystem*
34 *Science* [Pace, M. and P. Groffman (eds.)]. Springer-Verlag, New York. pp. 432-451.
- 35 Voltaire, A., and J.-F. Royer, 2004: Tropical deforestation and climate variability. *Clim. Dyn.*, 22, 857-874.
36 doi:10.1007/s00382-004-0423-z.
- 37 Volk, T., and M.I. Hoffert, 1985: Ocean carbon pumps: Analysis of relative strengths and efficiencies in
38 ocean-driven atmospheric CO₂ changes. In: *The Carbon Cycle and Atmospheric CO₂: Natural*
39 *Variations Archean to Present* [Sundquist E.T. and W.S. Broecker (eds.)], American Geophysical
40 Union, *Geophysical Monographs*, 32, 99-110.
- 41 Von Kuhlmann, R., M.G. Lawrence, P.J. Crutzen, and P.J. Rasch, 2003: A model for studies of tropospheric
42 ozone and nonmethane hydrocarbons: model description and ozone results. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 108, 4294,
43 doi:10.1029/2002JD002893.
- 44 Walsh, J.J., 1991: Importance of continental margins in the marine biogeochemical cycling of carbon and
45 nitrogen. *Nature*, 350, 53-55.
- 46 Walter B.P. and M. Heimann. 2000: A process-based, climate-sensitive model to derive methane emission
47 from natural wetlands: Application to five wetland sites, sensitivity to model parameters, and climate.
48 *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*, 14: 745-765.
- 49 Walter B.P. and M. Heimann. 2001a: Modeling modern methane emission from natural wetlands, 1. Model
50 description and results, *J. Geophys. Res.*, 106: 34189-34206.
- 51 Walter, B.P. and M. Heimann. 2001b: Modeling modern methane emission from natural wetlands, 2.
52 Interannual variations 1982-1993. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 106: 34207-37219.
- 53 Walter, B.P., and M. Heimann, 2000: A process-based, climate-sensitive model to derive methane emission
54 from natural wetlands: application to five wetland sites, sensitivity to model parameters, and climate.
55 *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*, 14, 745-765.
- 56 Wang, C., 2004: A modeling study on the climate impacts of black carbon aerosols. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 109,
57 doi:10.1029/2003JD004084.

- 1 Wang, C., and R. Prinn, 1999: Impact of emissions, chemistry and climate on atmospheric carbon monoxide:
2 100 year predictions from a global chemistry model. *Chemosphere (Global Change)*, 1, 73-81.
- 3 Wang, G., and E. Eltahir, 2000: Modeling the biosphere-atmosphere system: the impact of the subgrid
4 variability in rainfall interception. *J. Clim.*, 13, 2887-3078.
- 5 Wang, G., E.A.B. Eltahir, J.A. Foley, D. Pollard, and S. Levis, 2004: Decadal variability of rainfall in the
6 Sahel: results from the coupled GENESIS-IBIS atmosphere-biosphere model. *Clim. Dyn.*, 22,
7 doi:10.1007/s00382-004-0411-3.
- 8 Wang, H., G.Y. Shi, T. Aoki, B. Wang, and T.L. Zhao, 2004: Radiative forcing due to dust aerosol over east
9 Asia-north Pacific region during spring, 2001. *Chinese Science Bulletin*, 49, 1993-2000.
- 10 Wang, J.S., M.B. McElroy, C.M. Spivakovsky and D.B.A. Jones. 2002: On the contribution of
11 anthropogenic Cl to the increase in $\delta^{13}\text{C}$ of atmospheric methane. *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*, 16,
12 doi:10.1029/2001GB001572.
- 13 Wang, J.S., J.A. Logan, M.B. McElroy, B.N. Duncan, I.A. Megretskaya, et al., 2004: A 3-D model analysis
14 of the slowdown and interannual variability in the methane growth rate from 1988 to 1997. *Global
15 Biogeochem. Cycles*, 18, GB3011, doi:10.1029/3003GB002180.
- 16 Wang, S.S., 2005: Dynamics of surface albedo of a boreal forest and its simulation. *Ecol. Model.*, 183, 477-
17 494.
- 18 Wang, S.S., R.F. Grant, D.L. Versegny, and T.A. Black, 2002: Modelling carbon dynamics of boreal forest
19 ecosystems using the Canadian Land Surface Scheme. *Clim. Change*, 55, 4, 451-477.
- 20 Wang, Y., D.J. Jacob, and J.A. Logan, 1998: Global simulation of tropospheric O_3 - NO_x -hydrocarbon
21 chemistry, 3. Origin of tropospheric ozone and effects of non-methane hydrocarbons. *J. Geophys. Res.*,
22 103(D9), 10757-10768.
- 23 Wang, Y., R. Amundson, and S. Trumbore, 1999: The impact of land use change on C turnover in soils.
24 *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*, 13(1), 47-57.
- 25 Wang, Z., X. Zeng, M. Barlage, R.E. Dickinson, F. Gao, and C.B. Schaaf, 2004: Using MODIS BRDF and albedo
26 data to evaluate global model land surface albedo. *J. Hydromet.*, 5, 3-14.
- 27 Wanninkhof, R., and W.R. McGillis, 1999: A cubic relationship between air-sea CO_2 exchange and wind
28 speed. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 26(13), 1889-1892.
- 29 Waring, R.H., and B.E. Law, 2001: The ponderosa pine ecosystem and environmental stress: Past, present
30 and future. *Tree Physiology*, 21(5), 273-274.
- 31 Waring, R.H., and N. McDowell, 2002: Use of a physiological process model with forestry yield tables to set
32 limits on annual carbon balances. *Tree Physiology*, 22(2-3), 179-188.
- 33 Warneck, P., 1988: Chemistry of the natural atmosphere. In: *International Geophysics Series*. Vol 41.
34 [Dmowska, R. and J.R. Holton (eds.)]. Academic Press, London, 757 pp.
- 35 Warner, C.D., and M.E. McIntyre, 2001: An ultrasimple spectral parameterization for nonorographic gravity
36 waves. *J. Atmos. Sci.*, 58, 1837-1857.
- 37 Warner, J., and S. Twomey, 1967: The production of cloud nuclei by cane fires and the effect on cloud
38 droplet concentration. *J. Atmos. Sci.*, 24, 704-706.
- 39 Warwick, N.J., S. Bekki, K.S. Law, E.G., Nisbet, and J.A. Pyle, 2002: The impact of meteorology on the
40 interannual growth rate of atmospheric methane. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 29(20), 1947,
41 doi:10.1029/2002GL015282.
- 42 Watson, A.J., C.S. Law, K.A. Van Scoy, F.J. Millero, W. Yao, et al., 1994: Minimal effect of iron
43 fertilization on sea-surface carbon-dioxide concentrations. *Nature*, 371, 143-145.
- 44 Weaver, C.J., P. Ginoux, N.C. Hsu, M.D. Chou, and J. Joiner, 2002: Radiative forcing of Saharan dust:
45 GOCART model simulations compared with ERBE data. *J. Aerosol Sci.*, 59, 736-747.
- 46 Weaver, C.P., S.B. Roy, and R. Avissar, 2002: Sensitivity of simulated mesoscale atmospheric circulations
47 resulting from landscape heterogeneity to aspects of model configuration. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 107(D20),
48 8041, doi:10.1029/2001JD000376.
- 49 Weiss, R.F., 1974: Carbon dioxide in water and seawater: the solubility of a non-ideal gas. *Mar. Chem.*, 2,
50 203-215.
- 51 Wells M.L. & Goldberg, E.D., 1994: The distribution of colloids in the North Atlantic and Southern Oceans.
52 *Limnol. Oceanogr.* 39, 286-302.
- 53 Wen, J., Z. Su, and Y. Ma, 2003: Determination of land surface temperature and soil moisture from tropical
54 rainfall measuring mission/microwave imager remote sensing data. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 108(D2),
55 doi:10.1029/2002JD002176.
- 56 Werdell, P.J., and C.S. Roesler, 2003: Remote assessment of benthic substrate composition in shallow
57 waters using multispectral reflectance. *Limnol. Oceanogr.*, 48(1), 557-567 Part 2.

- 1 Werner, M., I. Tegen, S.P. Harrison, K.E. Kohfeld, I.C. Prentice, H. Rodhe, and C. Roelandt, 2002: Seasonal
2 and interannual variability of the mineral dust cycle under present and glacial climate conditions. *J.*
3 *Geophys. Res.*, 107(D24), 4744, doi:10.1029/2002JD002365.
- 4 Wessel, S., S. Aoki, P. Winkler, R. Weller, A. Herber, et al., 1998: Tropospheric ozone depletion in polar
5 regions: A comparison of observations in the Arctic and Antarctic. *Tellus*, 50B, 34-50.
- 6 Wetzel, M.A., and L.L. Stowe, 1999: Satellite-observed patterns in stratus microphysics, aerosol optical
7 thickness, and shortwave radiative forcing. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 104(D24), 31287-31299.
- 8 Wetzel, P., A. Winguth, and E. Maier-Reimer, 2005: Sea-to-air CO₂ flux from 1948 to 2003: a model study.
9 *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*, 19(2), GB2005, doi:10.1029/2004GB002391.
- 10 Wetzel, P., E. Maier-Reimer, M. Botzet, J. Jungclaus, N. Keenlyside, et al., Effects of ocean biology on the
11 penetrative radiation in a coupled climate model. *J. Clim.*, in press.
- 12 Whalen, R.T., and W.S. Reeburgh, 1990: Consumption of atmospheric methane by tundra soils. *Nature*, 346,
13 160-162.
- 14 Wild, O., M.J. Prather, and H. Akimoto, 2001: Indirect long-term global radiative cooling from NO_x
15 emissions. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 28(9), 1719-1722.
- 16 Wild, O., P. Pochanart, and H. Akimoto, 2004: Trans-Eurasian transport of ozone and its precursors. *J.*
17 *Geophys. Res.*, 109, D11302, doi:10.1029/2003JD004501.
- 18 Williams, A.A.J., D.J. Karoly, and N. Tapper, 2001a: The sensitivity of Australian fire danger to climate
19 change. *Clim. Change*, 49, 171-191.
- 20 Williams, K.D., A. Jones, D.L. Roberts, C.A. Senior, and M.J. Woodage, 2001b: The response of the climate
21 system to the indirect effects of anthropogenic sulphate aerosols. *Clim. Dyn.*, 17, 845-856.
- 22 Williamson, D., J. Boyle, R. Cederwall, M. Fiorino, J. Hnilo, et al., 2005: Moisture and temperature at the
23 atmospheric radiation measurement southern great plains site in forecasts with the Community
24 Atmosphere Model (CAM2). *J. Geophys. Res.*, 110, doi:10.1029/2004JD005109.
- 25 WMO (World Meteorological Organization), 2003: Scientific Assessment of Ozone Depletion: 2002, Global
26 Ozone Research and Monitoring Project—Report No. 47, 498 pp., Geneva.
- 27 Wong, S., W.-C. Wang, I.S.A. Isaksen, T.K. Berntsen, and J.K. Sundet, 2004: A global climate-chemistry
28 model study of present-day tropospheric chemistry and radiative forcing from changes in tropospheric
29 O₃ since the preindustrial period. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 109, D11309, doi:10.1029/2003JD003998.
- 30 Woodward, S., D.L. Roberts, and R.A. Betts, 2005: A simulation of the effect of climate change-induced
31 desertification on mineral dust aerosol. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 32, L18810, doi:10.1029/2005GL023482
- 32 Wuebbles, D.J., and K. Hayhoe, 2002: Atmospheric methane and global change. *Earth Sci. Rev.*, 57, 177-
33 210.
- 34 Wurzler, S., T.G. Reisin, and Z. Levin, 2000: Modification of mineral dust particles by cloud processing and
35 subsequent effects on drop size distributions. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 105(D4), 4501-4512.
- 36 Xu Z., X. Zheng, Y. Wang, S. Han, Y. Huang, et al., 2004: Effects of elevated CO₂ and N fertilization of
37 CH₄ emissions from paddy rice fields. *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*. 18, GB3009,
38 doi:10.1029/2004GB002233, 2004.
- 39 Yan X., T. Ohara, and H. Akimoto. 2003: Development of region-specific emission factors and estimation of
40 methane emission from rice fields in the East, Southeast, and South Asian Countries. *Global Change*
41 *Biol.*, 9, 237-254.
- 42 Yang, E.-S., D. M. Cunnold, M. J. Newchurch, and R. J. Salawitch, 2005: Change in ozone trends at
43 southern high latitudes, *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 32, L12812, doi:10.1029/2004GL022296.
- 44 Yang, K., T. Koike, H. Fujii, T. Tamura, X.D. Xu, et al., 2004: The daytime evolution of the atmospheric
45 boundary layer and convection over the Tibetan Plateau: observations and simulations. *J. Meteorol.*
46 *Soc. Japan*, 82(6), 1777-1792.
- 47 Yang, R. and M.A. Friedl, 2003: Modeling the effects of 3-D vegetation structure on surface radiation and
48 energy balance in boreal forests. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 108, (D16), 8615, doi:10.1029/2002JD003109.
- 49 Yin, Y., S. Wurzler, A. Levin, and T.G. Reisin, 2002: Interactions of mineral dust particles and clouds: Effects on
50 precipitation and cloud optical properties. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 107, doi: 10.1029/2001JD001544.
- 51 Yu, H., S.C. Liu, and R.E. Dickinson, 2002: Radiative effects of aerosols on the evolution of the atmospheric
52 boundary layer. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 107(D12), 4142, doi:10.1029/2001JD000754.
- 53 Yurganov, L. N., et al., 2005: Increased Northern Hemispheric carbon monoxide burden in the troposphere
54 in 2002 and 2003 detected from the ground and from space, *Atm. Chem. Phys.*, 5, 563-573.
- 55 Yurganov, L.N., T. Blumenstock, E.I. Grechko, F. Hase, E.J. Hyer, et al., 2004: A quantitative assessment of
56 the 1998 carbon monoxide emission anomaly in the Northern Hemisphere based on total column and
57 surface concentration measurements. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 109(D15), D15305, doi:10.1029/2004JD004559.

- 1 Zavaleta, E.S., B.D. Thomas, N.R. Chiariello, G.P. Asner, M.R. Shaw, et al., 2003a: Plants reverse warming
2 effect on ecosystem water balance. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. U.S.A.*, 100(17), 9892-9893.
- 3 Zavaleta, E.S., M.R. Shaw, N.R. Chiariello, B.D. Thomas, E.E. Cleland, C.B. Field, and H.A. Mooney,
4 2003b: Grassland responses to three years of elevated temperature, CO₂, precipitation, and N
5 deposition. *Ecol. Monogr.*, 73(4), 585-604.
- 6 Zeebe, R.E., and D. Wolf-Gladrow, 2001: *CO₂ in Seawater: Equilibrium, Kinetics, Isotopes*. Elsevier
7 Oceanography Series 65, Elsevier, Amsterdam, 346 pp.
- 8 Zeebe, R.E., and D. Archer, 2005: Feasibility of ocean fertilisation and its impact on future atmospheric CO₂
9 levels. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 32, L09703, doi:10.1029/2005GL022449.
- 10 Zender, C., R.L. Miller, and I. Tegen, 2004: Quantifying mineral dust mass budgets: systematic terminology,
11 constraints, and current estimates. *EOS*, 85(48).
- 12 Zeng, G., and J.A. Pyle, 2003: Changes in tropospheric ozone between 2000 and 2100 modeled in a
13 chemistry-climate model. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 30, 1392, doi:10.1029/2002GL016708.
- 14 Zeng, N., K. Hales, and J.D. Neelin, 2002: Nonlinear dynamics in a coupled vegetation-atmosphere system
15 and implications for desert-forest gradient. *J. Clim.*, 15, 3474-3485.
- 16 Zeng, N., A. Mariotti, and P. Wetzel, 2005: Terrestrial mechanisms of interannual CO₂ variability, *Global*
17 *Biogeochem. Cycles*, 19, GB1016, doi:10.1029/2004GB002273.
- 18 Zeng, N., H. Qian, E. Munoz, and R. Iacono, 2004: How strong is carbon cycle-climate feedback under
19 global warming? *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 31, L20203, doi:10.1029/2004GL020904.
- 20 Zeng, X.-D., S.S.P. Shen, X. Zeng, and R.E. Dickinson, 2004: Multiple equilibrium states and the abrupt
21 transitions in a dynamical system of soil water interacting with vegetation. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 31,
22 L05501, doi:10.1029/2003GL018910.
- 23 Zerefos, C., C. Meleti, D. Balis, K. Tourpali, and A.F. Bais, 1998: Quasi-biennial and longer-term changes
24 in clear sky UV-B solar irradiance, *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 25, 4345-4348.
- 25 Zhang, J., U. Lohmann, and P. Stier, 2005: A microphysical parameterization for convective clouds in the
26 ECHAM5 climate model, 1. Single column results evaluated at the Oklahoma ARM site. *J. Geophys.*
27 *Res.*, 110, doi:10.1029/2004JD005128.
- 28 Zhang, X.Y., H.Y. Lu, R. Arimoto, and S.L. Gong, 2002: Atmospheric dust loadings and their relationship to
29 rapid oscillations of the Asian winter monsoon climate: two 250-kyr loess records. *Earth Planet. Sci.*
30 *Lett.*, 202, 637-643.
- 31 Zhang, X.Y., R. Arimoto, and Z.S. An, 1997: Dust emission from Chinese desert sources linked to variations
32 in atmospheric circulation. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 102, 28041-28047.
- 33 Zhang, X.Y., S.L. Gong, T.L. Zhao, R. Arimoto, Y.Q. Wang, et al., 2003: Sources of Asian dust and role of
34 climate change versus desertification in Asian dust emission. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 30,
35 doi:10.1029/2003GL018206, 2272.
- 36 Zhang, Y.-C., W.B. Rossow, A.A. Lacis, V. Oinas, and M.I. Mishchenko, 2004: Calculation of radiative flux
37 profiles from the surface to top-of-atmosphere based on ISCCP and other global data sets: refinements
38 of the radiative transfer model and the input data. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 109, D19105, doi:
39 10.1029/2003JD004457
- 40 Zhou, L., C.J. Tucker, R.K. Kaufmann, D. Slayback, N.V. Shabanov, et al., 2001: Variations in northern
41 vegetation activity inferred from satellite data of vegetation index during 1981 to 1999. *J. Geophys.*
42 *Res.*, 106, 20069-20083.
- 43 Zhou, L., R.E. Dickinson, K. Ogawa, Y. Tian, M. Jin, et al., 2003b: Relations between albedos and
44 emissivities from MODIS and ASTER data over North African desert. *Geophys. Res. Lett.*, 30(20),
45 2026, doi:10/1029/2003GL018069.
- 46 Zhou, L., R.E. Dickinson, Y. Tian, M. Jin, K. Ogawa, et al., 2003a: A sensitivity study of climate and energy
47 balance simulations with use of satellite-derived emissivity data over Northern Africa and the Arabian
48 Peninsula. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 108(D24), 4795, doi: so.1029/2003JD004083.
- 49 Zhou, L., R.E. Dickinson, Y. Tian, X. Zeng, Y. Dai, et al., 2003d: Comparison of seasonal and spatial
50 variations of albedos from Moderate-Resolution Imaging Spectroradiometer (MODIS) and common land
51 model. *J. Geophys. Res.*, 108(D15), 4488, doi:10,1029/2002JD003326.
- 52 Zhou, L., R.K. Kaufmann, Y. Tian, R.B. Myneni, and C.J. Tucker, 2003c: Relation between interannual
53 variations in satellite measures of northern forest greenness and climate between 1982 and 1999. *J.*
54 *Geophys. Res.*, 108(D1), 4004, doi:10.1029/2002JD002510.
- 55 Zhou, L., R.E. Dickinson, Y. Tian, J. Fang, Q. Li, et al., 2004: Evidence for a significant urbanization effect
56 on climate in China. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. U.S.A.*, 101(26), 9540-9544.

- 1 Zhuang Q., J.M. Melillo, D.W. Kicklinghter, R.G. Prinn, A.D. McGuire, et al., 2004: Methane fluxes
2 between terrestrial ecosystem and the atmosphere at northern high latitudes during the past century: A
3 retrospective analysis with a process-based biogeochemistry model. *Global Biogeochem.Cycles*. 18,
4 doi:10.1029/2008GB002239, 2004.
- 5 Zittel, W., and M. Altmann, 1996: Molecular hydrogen and water vapour emissions in a global hydrogen
6 energy economy. Proceedings of the 11th World Hydrogen Energy Conference, Stuttgart, Germany,
7 June 1996. Schön & Wetzel, Frankfurt am Main, Germany, pp. 71-82.
- 8 Zondervan, I., R.E. Zeebe, B. Rost, and U. Riebesell, 2001: Decreasing marine biogenic calcification: a
9 negative feedback on rising $p\text{CO}_2$. *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*, 15, 507-516.
- 10 Zu, Z., X. Zheng, Y. Wang, S. Han, Y. Huang, et al., 2004: Effects of elevated CO_2 and N fertilization of
11 CH_4 emissions from paddy rice fields. *Global Biogeochem. Cycles*, 18, GB3009,
12 doi:10.1029/2004GB002233.
13
-

1 **Question 7.1: Are the Increases in Atmospheric Carbon Dioxide and Other Greenhouse Gases During**
2 **the Industrial Era Caused by Human Activities?**
3

4 *Yes, the increases in atmospheric carbon dioxide and other greenhouse gases in the industrial era are*
5 *caused by human activities. In fact the observed increase in atmospheric carbon dioxide concentrations only*
6 *accounts for 57–60% of the carbon dioxide released by human activity. The rest is taken up by land plants*
7 *and the oceans. Fossil fuel combustion and cement manufacture are responsible for more than 75% of*
8 *human-caused carbon dioxide emissions. Land use change is responsible for the remainder. For methane,*
9 *another important greenhouse gas, human activities contributed more than half of the annual emissions over*
10 *the last 25 years. For nitrous oxide, human activity contributes about one third to one half of the total*
11 *emission to the atmosphere each year. Most of the halogen containing gases are manufactured by humans,*
12 *and were not present in the atmosphere before the industrial era. About one half of present-day tropospheric*
13 *ozone is created from atmospheric reactions of short-lived pollutants emitted from human activity.*
14

15 *Carbon Dioxide (Panel a)*

16 The natural carbon cycle cannot explain the observed atmospheric increase of 3.3 GtC per year over the last
17 25 years (Panel a). (One GtC equals 10^{15} grams of carbon, that is, 1 billion metric tonnes.) Fossil fuel
18 combustion, with contributions from cement manufacture, is responsible for more than 75% of the increase
19 in atmospheric carbon dioxide concentration. The remainder comes from land use changes dominated by
20 deforestation (and associated biomass burning) with contributions from changing agricultural practices.

21
22 Natural processes such as photosynthesis, respiration, decay, and sea-surface gas exchange lead to massive
23 exchanges of carbon dioxide between the land and atmosphere (estimated at ~60 GtC per year) and the ocean
24 and atmosphere (estimated at ~90 GtC per year). These exchanges are in balance, with roughly equal
25 amounts entering and leaving the atmosphere (see Section 7.3.1). These numbers are generally stable for the
26 global carbon cycle under current climatic conditions; thus there is currently no naturally-produced increase
27 of atmospheric carbon dioxide concentrations with respect to time.
28

29 A variety of techniques and measurements indicate that human activity has caused the observed increase in
30 atmospheric carbon dioxide concentrations. These include: a decrease in the ratio of oxygen to nitrogen in
31 the atmosphere (oxygen is depleted by burning fossil fuels), and decreases over time in the relative
32 concentrations of certain carbon isotopes in atmospheric carbon dioxide (fossil fuels are depleted in these
33 isotopes).
34

35 [INSERT QUESTION 7.1, FIGURE 1 HERE]
36

37 *Halogen-Containing Gases (Panel b)*

38 The halogen-containing gases include chlorofluorocarbons (CFCs), hydrochlorofluorocarbons (HCFCs),
39 hydrofluorocarbons (HFCs), perfluorocarbons (PFCs), and halons. Before industrialization, there were only a
40 few naturally occurring halogen-containing gases, e.g., methyl bromide and methyl chloride. The
41 atmospheric concentrations of key halogen-containing gases produced by humans are shown in Panel b. The
42 development of new techniques for chemical synthesis resulted in a proliferation of chemically manufactured
43 halogen containing gases during the last 50 years of the 20th century. As a result of the Montreal Protocol
44 and its amendments, the concentrations at the Earth's surface of several important halogen-containing gases,
45 including CFCs, are now stabilizing or decreasing. Concentrations of HCFCs, whose production is to be
46 phased out by 2030, and of the unregulated HFCs and PFCs, are currently increasing.
47

48 *Methane (Panel c)*

49 Human activities are responsible for more than half the methane emitted to the atmosphere. The natural
50 sources of methane to the atmosphere include wetlands, termites, oceans, and methane hydrates. The human
51 activities that produce methane include energy production, waste disposal in landfills, raising ruminant
52 animals (e.g., cattle and sheep), rice agriculture, and biomass burning. The main sink for methane is
53 chemical oxidation in the troposphere. Minor sinks for methane include uptake by soils, and eventual
54 destruction in the stratosphere. The atmospheric increase and the atmospheric concentration of methane are
55 determined by the balance between emissions and destruction.
56

57 *Nitrous Oxide (Panel d)*

1 Human activities are responsible for about one-third to one-half of the total emissions of nitrous oxide. The
2 natural sources of nitrous oxide include oceans, chemical oxidation of ammonia in the atmosphere, and soils.
3 Tropical soils are a particularly important source of nitrous oxide to the atmosphere. Human activities that
4 emit nitrous oxide include transformation of fertilizer nitrogen into nitrous oxide and its subsequent emission
5 from agricultural soils, biomass burning, raising cattle, and some industrial activities, including nylon
6 manufacture. The increase in atmospheric concentration of nitrous oxide is determined by the balance
7 between emissions and removal. Emitted nitrous oxide remains in the atmosphere for an average of 114–120
8 years before being removed, mainly by destruction in the stratosphere.

9
10 *Tropospheric Ozone (Panel e)*

11 Tropospheric ozone is produced by photochemical reactions in the atmosphere involving forerunner
12 chemicals such as carbon monoxide, methane, volatile organic compounds (VOCs) and nitrogen oxides.
13 Because tropospheric ozone is relatively short-lived, lasting for a few days to weeks in the atmosphere, its
14 distributions are highly variable and tied to the abundance of its forerunner compounds. Tropospheric ozone
15 concentrations are significantly enhanced in urban air and aircraft corridors, and downwind of urban areas
16 and regions of biomass burning. The total global amount of tropospheric ozone is now roughly twice that
17 before the industrial era; thus about 50% of tropospheric ozone is human-caused.
18

1 **Tables**

2

3 **Table 7.3.3.** Couplings between climate change (increased atmospheric CO₂ partial pressure, warming) and ocean carbon cycle processes. The response in terms
 4 of direct radiative forcing is considered (furthering or counteracting uptake of anthropogenic CO₂ from the atmosphere). The two quantitative most important
 5 marine processes for neutralization of anthropogenic CO₂ work on long time scales only and are virtually certain to be in effect.
 6

Marine carbon cycle process	Major forcing factors	Response + = enhancing – = damping and quantitative potential	Start	Re-equilibration time scale	Likelihood	Comment
Seawater buffering	Atmospheric CO ₂ , ocean circulation	– high	immediate	5,000–10,000 yrs	Virtually certain	System response, leads to ocean acidification
Changes in inorganic carbon chemistry (solubility, dissociation, buffer factor)	Warming, atmospheric CO ₂ , ocean circulation	+ medium	immediate	5,000–10,000 yrs	Virtually certain	Positive feedback dependent on “bottleneck” ocean mixing
Biological export production of organic carbon and changes in organic carbon cycling	Warming, ocean circulation, nutrient supply, radiation, atmospheric CO ₂ , pH value	(Sum of effects not clear) +/- medium	immediate	1 yr–10,000 yrs	Likely	Complex feedback chain, reactions can be fast for surface ocean, nutrient supply from land works on longer time scales, patterns of biodiversity and ecosystem functioning may be affected
Biological export production of calcium carbonate	Warming, atmospheric CO ₂ , pH value	(Sum of effects not clear) +/- small	immediate	1 yr–1,000 yrs	Likely	Complex feedback chain, extinction of species likely, patterns of biodiversity and ecosystem functioning may be affected
Dissolution of calcium carbonate sediments	pH value, ocean circulation	– high	immediate	40,000 yrs	Virtually certain	Patterns of biodiversity and ecosystem functioning in deep sea may be affected
Weathering of silicate carbonates	Atmospheric CO ₂ , warming	– medium	immediate	100,000 yrs	Likely	Very long term negative feedback

Table 7.4.1 Sources, sinks, and atmospheric budgets of CH₄ (Tg CH₄ yr⁻¹).

References	Indicative δ ¹³ C, ‰ ^a	Hein et al., 1997 (S1)	Houweling et al. 2000	Olivier et al., 2005 (Edgar)	Wuebbles and Hayhoe, 2002	Scheehle et al., 2002	Wang et al., 2004	Mikaloff Fletcher et al. 2004a (S2)	Chen and Prinn, 2005b	TAR	AR4
Base year		1983–1989		2000	-	1990	1994	1999	1996–2001	1998	2000–2004
Natural sources			222		145		200	260	168		
Wetlands	-58	231	163		100		176	231	145		
Termites	-70		20		20		20	29	23		
Ocean	-60		15		4						
Hydrates	-60				5		4				
Geological sources	-40		4		14						
Wild animals	-60		15								
Wild fires	-25		5		2						
Anthropogenic sources		361		320	358	264	307	350	428		
Energy						74	77		84		
Coal mining	-37	32		34	46			30			
Gas, oil, industry	-44	68		64	60			52			
Landfills & waste	-55	43		66	61	69	49	35			
Ruminants	-60	92		80	81	76	83	91	189		
Rice agriculture	-63	83		39	60	31	57	54	112		
Biomass burning & biofuel	-25	43			50	14	41	88	43		
C3 vegetation	-25			27							
C4 vegetation	-12			9							
Total sources		592			503		507	610	596	598	578
Imbalance		+33								+22	+2
Sinks											
Soils	-18	26			30		34	30		30	30
Tropospheric OH	-3.9	488			445		428	507		506	506
Stratospheric loss		45			40		30	40		40	40
Free Cl atom											
Total sink		559			515		492	577		576	576

Notes:

(a) Indicative δ¹³C values for sources are taken mainly from Mikaloff Fletcher et al. (2004a). Entries for sinks are the fractionation, (k₁₃/k₁₂⁻¹) where k_n is the removal rate of ⁿCH₄; the fractionation for OH is taken from Saueressig et al. (2001) and that for the soil sink from Snover and Quay (2000) as the most recent determinations.